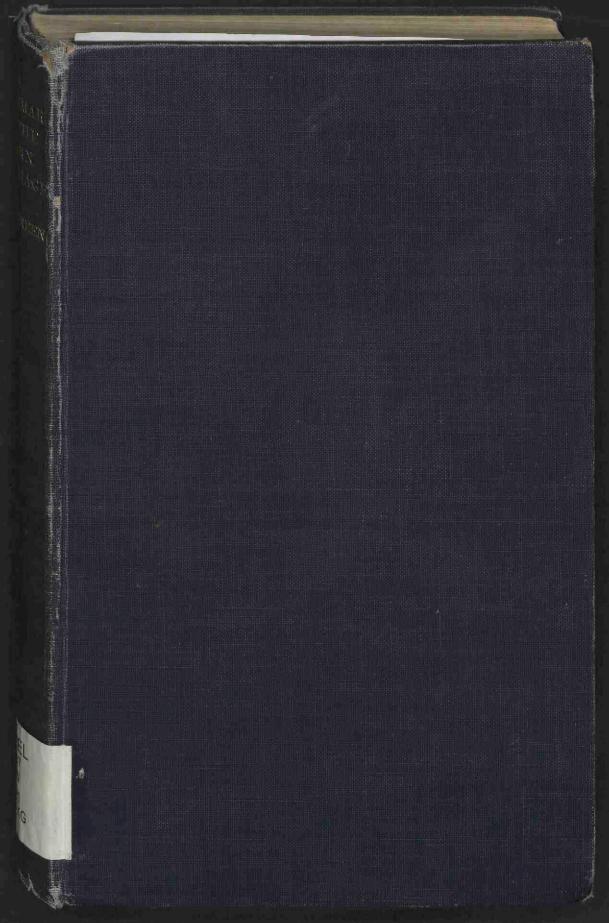
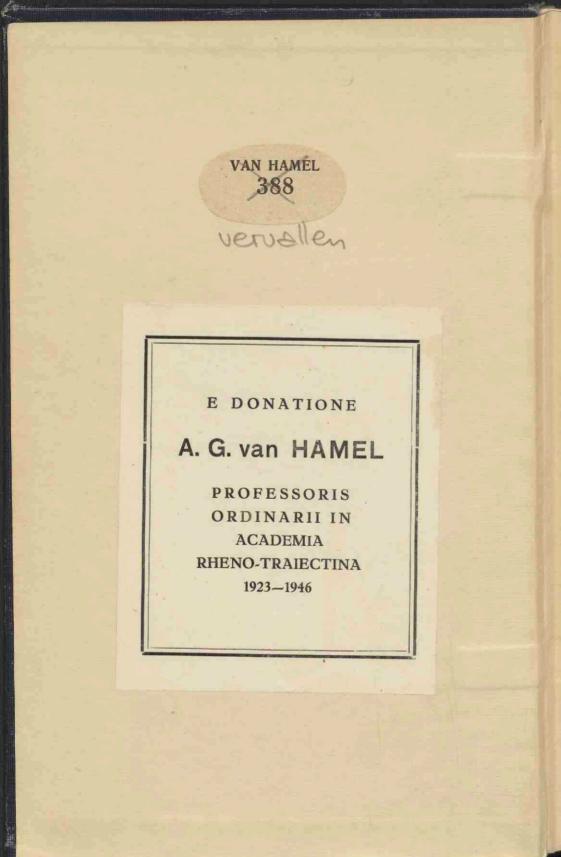
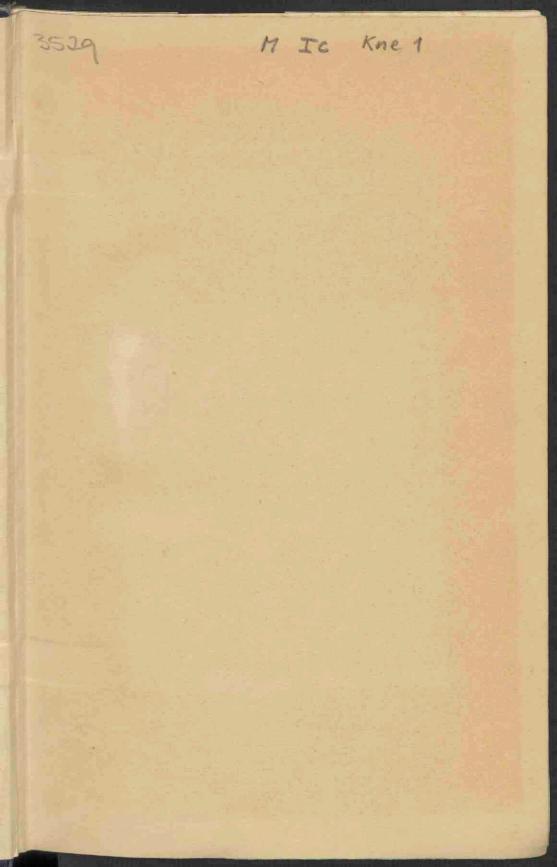


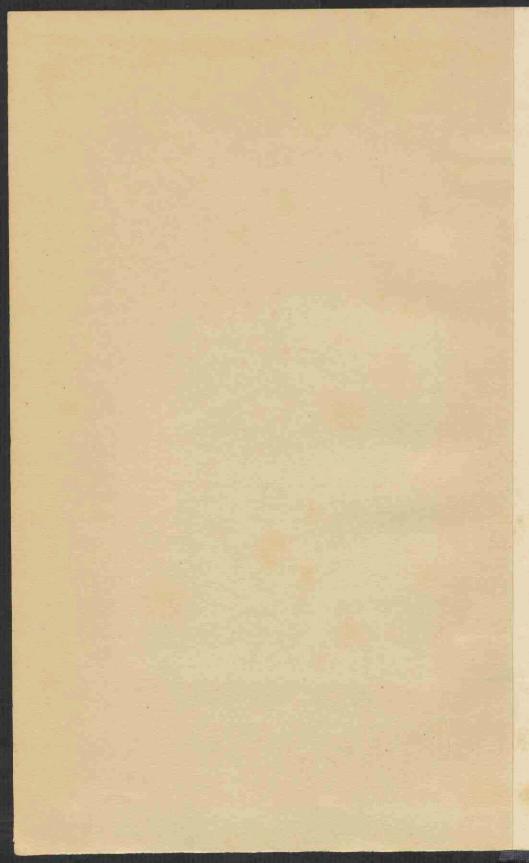
# A grammar of the Manx language ...

https://hdl.handle.net/1874/379600









A GRAMMAR OF THE MANX LANGUAGE



# A GRAMMAR OF THE MANX LANGUAGE

3520

MICKne 1

By

J. J. KNEEN, M.A. Author of 'Place-names of the Isle of Man'

Published under the auspices of Tynwald by the Manx Museum and Ancient Monuments Trustees

# OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS LONDON: HUMPHREY MILFORD 1931

Instituut voor Keltische taal – en letterkunde der Rijksuniversiteit te Utrecht OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS AMEN HOUSE, E.C. 4 LONDON EDINBURGH GLASGOW LEIPZIG NEW YORK TORONTO MELBOURNE CAPETOWN BOMBAY CALCUTTA MADRAS SHANGHAI HUMPHREY MILFORD FUBLISHER TO THE UNIVERSITY



Instituut voor Keltische taal – en letterkunde der Rijksuniversiteit te Utrecht FRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

# PREFACE

The greater part of this grammar was written during the winters of 1909–10, and as there seemed little hope of its ever being published the MS. was deposited in the Manx Museum in 1927. In 1930 Tynwald graciously granted  $f_{250}$  towards its publication and also that of a projected work on Manx personal names. The grammar has now been thoroughly revised and appendixes and index added.

Students of Manx have been seriously handicapped for many years by the need of a grammar, and it is hoped that the present work will be not only of assistance to Manx people desirious of having a knowledge of their ancient mother-tongue, but also a source of interest to our Celtic brethren across the seas.

Manx differs greatly from Irish and Scottish Gaelic, chiefly owing to English influence, and it was difficult to find a model on which to base the grammar, especially as no complete grammar of the language had hitherto been written. Several Irish grammars lent by Mr. Goodwin proved extremely helpful. Manx has gone its own way during the centuries, but its grammar still resembles that of its parent language, Irish, although there are many deviations.

Pronunciation can, of course, only be learnt from the lips of Manx speakers, and these are, alas! becoming rarer every year. For those who have no access to a Manx speaker, the tables of vowel and consonant sounds, which are based on phonetic principles, should be a valuable guide to the student.

Although Manx spelling is clumsy and in many cases does not indicate the true pronunciation, it has been thought advisable to follow the orthography of the Manx Bible as closely as possible, the latter being the chief piece of literature written in the Manx language. A few clumsy and awkward spellings have been simplified, and these alterations, it is hoped, will prove more of a help than a hindrance to students.

Ch has been adopted throughout the work to indicate that sound which is represented by a slender t in Irish and Scottish Gaelic. This will prevent the student from confusing this dental with the guttural spirant ch.

In the matter of verbal conjugation the Irish usage has been departed from, as the Manx verbs seem naturally to fall into two divisions, viz. (I) those beginning with consonants, and (2) those beginning with vowels.

I have now to acknowledge obligations to many friends who have assisted and advised me in various ways. Some of these have passed away since the grammar was committed to writing, notably

#### PREFACE

Mr. Edward Goodwin of Peel, author of Lessoonyn ayns Çhengey ny mayrey Ellan Vannin; Professor Kuno Meyer of Liverpool University; and Professor E. C. Quiggin of Cambridge University. The latter kindly revised the historical introduction.

Among those who have contributed valuable hints and suggestions the following must be mentioned:—The Ven. the Archdeacon of Man, who kindly read the proofs; Professor Carl J. S. Marstrander of Oslo University, who revised the historical introduction; Mr. William Cubbon, who, besides giving valuable technical advice, took over the whole of the business arrangements; and Tynwald, who made the publication of the grammar possible. To all these friends I am deeply indebted for their unwearied energy and kindness.

I should also like to express appreciation to the printers of the grammar for the great care and assiduity which they have exercised in its production.

J. J. KNEEN.

DOUGLAS, 1st August 1931.

#### vi

# CONTENTS

PREFACE			ale -				8.0	v
ABBREVIATIONS .				4		•		xii
HISTORICAL INTRODUC	TION	I .		a;			. I·	-30
ORTHOGRAPHY .	. de 1						31.	-47
The Letters								31
The Spoken Language		•		•	•	•		31
Table of Vowel Sounds			9 <b>.</b>		2.00	•	•	32
Table of Diphthongs .		•	19. C		18 - s	3. E	•	33
Table of Consonant Sounds	÷ 11	• 7	•		<b>.</b>	•	•	33
Vowels and Digraphs .	•	• 1 ×		*	•	•		34
	•	•	•	•	•			35 36
Nasal Vowels	*	•	*		•		1	36
Consonants Consonants, General Reman	le on	the	•	-	· 4			38
A REAL PROPERTY OF A REA	AS OII	the					10	40
Accent	•					and and	10	41
			÷ -					42
Eclipsis, Rules for	<u>.</u>	2.1						43
The Insertion of n, g, d, t, a	and h						4	45
Attenuation and Broadenin	g		1. Th	4	•		• -	46
Syncope				•	•	•	÷.	46
ACCIDENCE					1.2		49-	118
THE NOUN			1.72					49
Kind	- 6							49
Gender				1. S			4.0	49
Number								51
Plurals, Examples of			•					52
Case	. 30			та — т		1.1		52
Rules for the formation	n of	•	4	• 1				53
The Genitive Plural					•	•	•	53
The Declensions .	÷. 1		•					53
ist Declension .				•	•			54
and Declension .	•	•		•	•	•		57
3rd Declension .	÷ .	÷ .	•	- 140	•	- <b>19</b> -		58
4th Declension .	•	120		•				59 60
5th Declension .	•	1	•					00
THE ADJECTIVE .								62
Kind						1.	-	62
Declension	1979	*		•				62
Gender		÷.				No.		63
Number				•				63
Degrees of Comparison		<b>%</b>	<ul> <li>(ii)</li> </ul>		۲			63
Irregular Comparisons		•			· · ·		•	65
The Numerals.			10	A. 1	_ <u>X</u>	19.3		65
The Emphatic Particles	165 mil.							67

7111	C	ONTEN	ITS					
THE PRONOUN .	. 19							68
Personal Pronouns			1.1					68
Reflexive Pronouns						•		68
Prepositional "				1.07			•	69
Dalating		1		•		2 <b>•</b> 0		
Demonstrative "				٠		•		71
Dentitions	• •	•		•	•			71
Testamore and the state	• •			۰	•			72
Designation	•		(*)	•	•	•	•	72
Reciprocal "	• • •			•	•			72
THE VERB.								-
Conjugations .								73
M. 1. 1 m			•		•		•	73
Ist Conjugation	: :				•		( <b>*</b> ))	73
10 11			•		•	- 187 s	<u>.</u>	75
Verbal Nouns, Rule	s for th	e Form	ation	. ·			: <b>#</b> 3)	77
Verb ve, 'to be', Con	nine ti	on of	auon	01.			- *	78
Verb coayl, 'to lose'	Coniu	gation	of .			•		80
Verb she, 'it is'		gation	. 10		•		1964	82
Irregular Verbs	• •							85
	• •			•	•			85
cur, coyrt .	• •			•	•		•	85
gra	• •			•			•	86
feddyn, geddyn	• •	• •	1 . I					87
	• •				•	•		88
fakin				1.			<i></i>	88
	• •	•	•					89
çheet .						•		90
goll	÷							91
goaill								91
Defective Verbs								92
fod						·		92
jarg								92
as								Els.
er								93
strooys, stroo-hene	э.							93
hioll, hiollee								93
dobbyr						- 1		
lhis			125					93 93
Impersonal Verbs .					Ċ.			203
				•			•	93
THE ADVERB				1.0				05
Adverb Classification								95 96
Emphatic Adverbs .				5.00		- <b>*</b>		-
Up and down .						•	•	97
Over, in and out		•			•			97
North, south, east, w	· ·		•	•				97
Days of the week .						2	•	98
Compound Adverbs	•				•		- 11 -	98
Prepositions, List of .					•	5.3		99
Conjunctions, ,, .	•				•			100
Interjections, ,, .	-	•						IOI
interjections, ",	100							102

	CC	ONTE:	NTS						ix
	Word Building		-						103
	Prefixes, Prepositional .								103
									105
									106
									110
	Diminutives								113
	Adjectives, Formation of .								116
	Verbs derived from Nouns								117
	verbs derived from fround	- •							
ST	YNTAX	<b>.</b>					•	119	-93
	THE NOUN								119
	Genitive Case, Examples of	£.							121
	Genitive Case, Plural .								121
	Genitive Case after Preposi	tions							122
	Dative, after Prepositions								122
	Time					•		•	122
	THE ADJECTIVE			-	•	•	•	•	123
	Used Attributively		- 3	1	•	•	•	*	123
	Agreement of		-		•		•5	•	125
	Used Predicatively			6	•	•	•	•	125
	Examples of Comparisons		9		•	•	•	•	126
	Numeral Adjectives .	•	3	8 I	•	•	•	•	129
	Possessive Adjectives .		s – 11.9	e 1 <sup>-</sup>	•	•	•	•	130
									700
	The PRONOUN	•			•	•	•	•	132
	Personal		)	5	*	•	•		132
	Relative				•	•	•	٠	132
	Genitive Case			•	•	•	•		133
	Examples with	_ = •		• 1	•	•	•		134
	THE VERB								136
	Place of								136
	Subjunctive Mood, Use of								136
	Relative Form								137
	Verbal Noun and its Funct	ions						. 0	138
	The Verb she						<u> </u>		143
	English Secondary Tenses,	How	to tr	ansla:	te				148
	Prepositions after Verbs .	110 11							149
	Moods and Tenses, Examp	les of		25.6					149
	Moous and Tenses, Examp	100 01							
	THE ADVERB					•			157
	Place of								157
	Degrees of Comparison .				÷ - 1	•			157
	Adverbs of Place								158
	The Negative Adverb-No	ot .							158
	Up and down								159
	Over			• •					160
	Head foremost					. 5			160
	However						1		160
	The						28.11		160
	Examples with Adverbs	1432			1		11		160
	saunpass and receipts .	1.1		2	1.	-			

CO	NT	T	F	M	T	C
00	71		1.1		2	0

Tree Deserves			COINI	LENIS	2					
THE PREPOSITIO			•			•	•	۰.		163
Examples wit			•		8		1.120			164
Pronouns			÷		•	•				165
Translation of	t the .	Prepos	ition	FOR						165
Translation of	t the .	Prepos	ition	OF					•	167
Classification	of the	e Uses	of th	e Prep	positic	ons	12 a a	, e E .		169
ec .	•		÷ .	Sec. 1			- • 69=	1		169
er .	•1. B	2. <b>.</b>		4			1990 I I	. 1		169
ass .	•	10		÷ .						171
hug, chum	•	•		(e)				121		172
jeh .	•			(e)						172
da .	¥.			1. A. C. A.			•		۰.	173
fo, fy .	•	÷								174
gyn, dyn	<b>4</b> - 1		•			-				174
gy, dy		4	- 1 d			140				174
gy, gys, dy,	dys		. I							174
ayn, ayns		1					-			175
eddyr.										175
lesh .						-		1.14	- 1	176
rish, ry		4					1			176
myr .						101			-	177
veih, voish		100		1.00					•	177
ro, roish				1-14	<u>_</u>				3 <b>.</b> 41	
harrish			i tri						1	177
trooid		1		<u>_</u>		•		*		177
my, mysh					÷		•			178
my, myr, m		1			;					178
	•=				•	÷				178
derrey		<b>.</b>		1	•	•			*	178
Prepositional 1	Phras	es		5 T.	*	•		1.		178
The Conjunction						•	•	•	•	179
Co-Ordinative			•		•		•	174	1	180
Subordinative		•		•	•	•	•	•	•	180
Sentences					• • •	<b>.</b>	•	•	* 1	180
Parsing .		•	•	516 E	•	•	• 7	•	•	180
Tdiama		•	16-1	•	•	* 14 M		* - C	•	182
taaym		•	•	<u>.</u>	•	•	•	<b>.</b> . 11	•	184
ta Ihiam		•	•	• _ 22	<b>1</b> . 4.	•	•	•	•	184
I know .	1	•		•	•	•	•	•	•	184
	·	1		•	•	•		¥	•	185
I like, I prefer, I must	, 1 WI	sn .	5		•	••. "z:		· .	6. L	186
		•		•	•	•		•	•	186
I die		•		• •	•			• 1 -		187
I owe	5. ye.	•		•		•	•			187
I meet .		•	S - 1 - 2	•		÷		• 10	1.	188
Physical Sensati	ons	•		•			•			188
I cannot help		•** 4		•		•	•	•		189
I am alone		6		•		•	- 11 F	<b>S</b> .		189
I ask		•				•				190
I do not care .						•		. 11		190
I ought to, I sl	nould					•				190

x

#### CONTENTS

	I love	e 17 a									190	
	I rememb	ber .						- 11 M.			191	
	English De	pender	nt Phra	ses trai	nslated	by tl	ıe	Verbal	Noun		191	
	Idiomatic I			144		÷.					191	
	cur	. Ē.		1.				1.16			191	
	jean							1	•		192	
	tar		1. T.				•	•			192	
	immee				)						193	
	Miscellan	leous .			•	• 1	•	•		- 10	193	
A	PPENDIC	ES .	a de la composición d			•	•			194	-202	
	Nouns of t	he 1st	Declen	sion, Li	st of						194	
	2nd						۰.	9 A 4			197	
	3rd				1						199	
	5th				- 1 I					1.	200	
	Irregular V	rebal	Nouns,	List of		•	-				201	
									100			
	INDEX			- 1 de -				•		٠	203	

xi

# LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

abs., absolute acc., accusative adj., adjective aff., affirmative dat., dative decl., declension dep., dependent Engl., English fam., familiar fem., feminine Fr., French fut., future

gen., genitive hab., habitual Ir., Irish mas., masculine Mx., Manx n., noun neg., negative nom., nominative O., Old pers., person phon., phonetic pl., plur., plural Port., Portuguese pres., present pron., pronunciation rad., radical resp., respect Sc., Scottish Gaelic sing., singular Sp., Spanish symb., symbol v., verb v. n., verbal noun voc., vocative

#### 1. Prehistoric Man.

THE earliest inhabitants of Britain, as far as is at present known, were the people of the river-gravels, and the flint-fashioners and cave-dwellers of the Old Stone Age. Palaeolithic man has left behind many traces in the south of England, but there is as yet no evidence that he ever extended as far north as the Isle of Man. His successors belonged to that great invading race which, coming from the south of Europe, occupied even the remotest corners of the British Isles in the later Stone Age, leaving traces of their settlements from Kent to Connemara, from Orkney to the Isles of Scilly. Hut circles scattered here and there, flint-flakes and arrow-heads found abundantly in certain localities as well as occasional barrows, testify to the presence of these Neolithic folk in Man. They were hunters and fishermen, having no knowledge of metal but fashioning their tools and weapons of wood and stone. There is no evidence that they knew how to spin or weave or to grow grain for food. They doubtless possessed some form of speech but we have no means of ascertaining what it was.

#### 2. The Coming of the Celt.

It is supposed by many authorities that the use of bronze was introduced into the British Islands about 1800 B.C. Whether this advance was due to a fresh invasion from the Continent or to peaceful trading is not known. Certain it is, however, from an investigation of the burial-mounds that a series of invasions did take place before the arrival of the Celts. From about 700 B.C. onwards we find the Celts advancing from the south of Germany and overrunning the whole of the west of Europe. In course of time they reached our islands, crossing in all probability from the mouth of the Rhine and the north of Gaul. There is reason to believe that this Celtic invasion took place in successive waves extending over several centuries. The latest comers introduced the knowledge of how to work iron.

At the beginning of the Christian era the whole of the British Islands were doubtless occupied by Celtic-speaking peoples, though the earlier inhabitants had by no means been exterminated. Even at this early period Irish differed very greatly from the languages of Gaul and Britain. This old Celtic tongue belonged to the great Indo-European family of languages and showed affinity to the cognate dialects of Italy, chief amongst which was Latin. But Celtic in early times had gone its own way in one or two particulars, of which we may mention two, (i) all the Celtic dialects show the loss

of an original p, e.g. Latin *pater*, Old Irish *athir*, Manx *ayr*; Latin *piscis*, Irish *iasc*, Manx *eeast*; (ii) in primitive Celtic  $\overline{e}$  became  $\overline{i}$ , e.g. Latin  $r\overline{ex}$ , Irish  $r\overline{i}$ , Manx *ree*.

#### 3. Goidelic and Brythonic.

2

Now the original Indo-European tongue possessed a peculiar qsound which was treated differently by the various groups. In the Italic group, for instance, Latin retained the q, whilst Oscan and Umbrian changed it to p. A similar dualism is found in Celtic. Most of the Celts appear to have substituted the labial for the guttural, and it seems likely that at the beginning of our era p was pronounced nearly everywhere in Gaul and Great Britain. The guttural was retained in Ireland, where later on, possibly in the fifth century. it became a simple k written c. We may therefore speak of p-Celts and q-Celts, the former being also known, as far as our islands are concerned, as Brythons, the latter as Goidels. Owing to great national movements in the first few centuries of our era the area over which a Brythonic language was spoken became considerably restricted. Goidelic speech was introduced by invaders from Ireland into the Isle of Man and the Highlands of Scotland, where the Celtic that is still spoken is Goidelic and not Brythonic. At the same time the 'Welsh' in England were driven by the Teutonic invaders into Wales and Devon and Cornwall, whilst many thousands fled to Brittany in the fifth and sixth centuries A.D. Thus the Celtic languages which survived in modern times may be classified as follows:

A. Goidelic: (i) Irish.

(ii) Manx.

(iii) Scottish Gaelic.

B. Brythonic: (i) Welsh.

(ii) Cornish.

(iii) Breton.

As examples to illustrate the difference between the two divisions in the treatment of Indo-European q the following forms may be cited:

Latin quattuor, Oscan petora, Gaulish petor-, Old Irish cethir, Modern Irish ceithre, Manx kiare, Scottish Gaelic ceithear, Welsh pedwar, Cornish peswar, Breton pewar, Manx coirrey cauldron, Irish coire, Welsh pair.

We learn from Tacitus that the harbours of Ireland were well known to merchants from Gaul, and at a very early date a number of words must have been borrowed by Goidelic from Latin. The most important of such terms learnt from early traders were probably

3

words like Old Irish fin, wine, Manx feeyn from Latin vinum, and airh, gold, Irish ör from Latin aurum.

# 4. Christianity introduced into Man.

The Isle of Man was probably converted to Christianity by monks from Ireland in the fifth and sixth centuries, and as a large number of terms connected with the new faith had no equivalent in the native Goidelic speech, we find the Latin words used in Man, Ireland, and Scotland. As the study of these borrowings is of great importance, some of the commoner loan-words may be here enumerated:

Manx	Irish	Latin
agglish, church	eaglais, O. Ir. eclis	ecclesia
ainle, angel	aingeal	angelus
aspick, bishop	easpoc, O. Ir. epscop	episcopus
baghyl, crozier	bachall	baculum
bannaght, blessing	beannacht, O. Ir.	benedictio
Summigray strategy	bendacht	
bashtey, baptize	baiste, O. Ir. bathis	baptizare
caisht, Easter	cáisc	pascha
casherick, holy	cosecartha	consecro
chiamble, temple	teampull	templum
corp, body	corp	corpus
crosh, cross	cros	crux
disert, hermitage	disert	desertum
feailley, festival	féile	vigilia
iurin, hell	iffern	infernum
jouyl, devil	diabhall	diabolus
kargys, Lent	corgas	quadragesima
kingeesh, Whitsun-	cincigais	quinquagesima
tide		tuting
maddin, morning	maidin, O. Ir. maten	matutina monachus
maynagh, monk	manach	
mollaght, curse	mallacht, O. Ir. mal-	maledictio
	dacht	natalicia
nollick, Christmas	nodlaig, O. Ir. not-	natancia
	laic	oblatio
oalan, wafer	abhlann, O. Ir. ob-	oblatio
	lann (gen. sing.)	apostolus
ostyl, apostle	apstal	pāc-em (kiss of peace)
paag, kiss	póg, O. Ir. póc	pater (noster)
padjer, prayer	paidir, O. Ir. pater	
peccah, sin	peacadh,O.Ir.peccad	populus
pobble, people	pobal, O. Ir. popul	sponso
poos, marry	pós	Shourso

Manx saggyrt, priest spyrryd, spirit trinaid, Trinity

Irish Latin sagart, O. Ir. sacart sacerdos spiorad, O. Ir. spirut spiritus trionóid, O. Ir. trindóit

At the same time or a little later a number of other words were introduced:

Manx	Irish	Latin
assyl, ass	asal	asellus
caashey, cheese	cáise	Caseus
cainle, candle	coinneal, O. Ir. can-	candela
closic fasthan	del	
clooie, feathers	clumh	pluma
cooish, cause, affair	cúis	causa
cooyrt, court	cúirt	cohort-em
fockle, word	focal	vocabulum
jeeragh, straight, direct	díreach	directus
keesh, tax, tribute	cís	
kelk, chalk	cailc	census
kianglym, I bind	ceanglaim	calc-em
Ihaih, to read	léigh	cingulum
lhong, ship	long	lego
lieen, flax, collec-	líon, O. Ir. lín	longa (navis) linum
tively net	,	IIIIIII
lioar, book	leabhar, O. Ir. lebor	liber
moggyl, mesh	mogal	macula
mwyllin, mill	muileann, O. Ir.	molinae
	mulenn	monnac
oor, hour	uair	hora
scrieu, to write	scríobhaim	scribo
seihll, world	saoghal	saeculum
shiaghtin, week	seachtmhain	septimana
skeab, besom	scuab	scopa
soalt, barn	sabhall	stabulum
sponk, tinder	sponc	spongia
streean, bridle	srian	frenum
and the second se		

Very important are the names of the days of the week:
Jelune representing Irish Dia Luain, Latin dies Lunae.
Jemayrt, Irish Dia Mairt, Latin dies Martis.
Jecrean, Irish Dia Céadaoin, the day of the first aoine or fast Latin jejunium).

Jerdein, Irish Di' ardaoin, the day between two fasts. Jeheiney, Irish Dia h-aoine, the day of fast. Jesarn, Irish Dia Sathairn, Latin dies Saturni. Jedoonee, Irish Dia domhnaigh, Lat. dies dominica, the Lord's

day.

#### 5. Early Celtic monuments.

The pagan Irish introduced into Man a curious method of writing called Ogham which they employed on the edges of the stones they set up to commemorate their dead. The alphabet was probably developed in the south and south-west of Ireland, and is also found in Wales, Devon, and Man. The alphabet is as follows:

BLFSNHDTCQMGNGSTRAOUEI

In the Isle of Man five burial pillars bearing such inscriptions<sup>1</sup> have been found, the last to be discovered being bilingual, i.e. Latin and Goidelic. Only one such bilingual is known from Ireland, but several have been discovered in Wales. The one in question runs:

AMMECAT FILIVS ROCAT HIC IACIT. A. the son of R. lies here.

Observe that on the earliest Ogham inscriptions q had not yet become c.

#### 6. Scandinavian rule.

During the ninth, tenth, and eleventh centuries the Isle of Man fell under the rule of the Vikings, and a considerable number of Norwegians settled in the island. Numerous traces of these Scandinavians are to be found in our proper names—both surnames and names of places—as well as on the stone monuments bearing Old Norse inscriptions in Runic characters. As these inscriptions are not in a Celtic tongue, they do not come within our province. When once the sea-rovers had firmly established themselves, they turned their attention to commerce, and two of our towns were probably founded by them. Such prolonged occupation could not fail to leave its mark on the language, and we find that a number of terms connected with seafaring and commerce were borrowed from Norse. In some cases it is not easy to determine whether a word was taken over from Scandinavian<sup>2</sup> or from Early English. As instances the following may be mentioned:

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See Kermode, Manx Crosses, pp. 96 ff.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> The following words from this source may also be noted: Bowe, a sunken rock; O. Norse bo≿i, a breaker, denoting hidden rocks. Burroo, a small round (fortified) hill; O. Norse borg, a hill.

baatey, boat, O. Norse bátr.

burling, bark, vessel, Mid. Ir. beirling, Norse byrðingr.

garey, garden, Ir. gardha, O. Norse garðr.

giau, creek, cove, Sc. G. geodh, geodha, Norse gjá.

margey, market, Ir. margadh, Norse markaor, ultimately from Latin mercatum.

ping, penny, O. Norse penningr, O. Eng. penninc.

sker, rock, Sc. G. sgeir, Norse sker.

stiur, helm, Ir. stiúir, O. Norse stýri.

## 7. English influence.

But the language which has affected the vocabulary of Manx most profoundly is naturally English. And the words which Manx borrowed from English would repay a detailed study, as they entered the language at different periods and from various sources. Thus in words like ashoon, nation; livrey, to deliver; pardoon, pardon; resoon, reason; persoon, person; sharmane, sermon, the Middle English stress on the final syllable has been faithfully preserved. In many cases an English word has been borrowed in its northern form, which differs from the one in use in the literary language, e.g. coau, chaff, North. Eng. caff, Scottish cauve.1 The following list might be greatly extended.

drow, grains, Eng. draff. foayr, favour.

goshtiu, sponsor, Mid. Ir. goistibe, Eng. godsib, gossip. mainstyr, master, Ir. maighistir. paitchey, child, Ir. páiste, Eng. page. pooar, power, Mid. Eng. poër, pouer. roddan, rat, North. Eng. ratton, rottan. sambyl, sample. saue, save. scadoo, shadow.

Clegg, a horse-fly; O. Norse kleggi. Clett, a rock; O. Norse klettr. Gill, a ravine; O. Norse gil. Naboo, a neighbour; O. Norse nábúč, dwelling near to; nábúi, a neighbour. Skimmee, a crew; O. Norse skip matr, a shipmate, one of the crew. Skort, a chasm; O. Norse skorta. Stack, a detached rock; O. Norse stakkr.

<sup>1</sup> The following may also be noted: apricoc, apricot; Dial. Eng. abrecock. Avril, April. bardoon, burden (of song); Mid. Eng. burdoon. berreman, a horse's collar; Lancs. barriham. coggyl, cockle; Mid. Eng. coccel. crooin, crown ; Mid. Eng. crune. daunsin, dance; Mid. Eng. dansen.

shickyr, sure, Mid. Eng. and North. Eng. siker, sikker. treishteil, trust, Mid. Eng. trist (?).

## 8. History of the Language.

The only records that we have of even the existence of the Manx lan guage before the seventeenth century consist of names of persons and places on Runic stones, and in the *Chronicon Manniae* and the Rentroll of 1511. The inscribed stones, of which there are a good number in the Isle, are always in Norse, while the other records are in Latin.

In the year 1604 John Phillips,<sup>1</sup> rector of Hawarden, in Flintshire, was consecrated bishop of Mann. He translated the Prayer Book into Manx, which was not printed until 1895 by the now defunct Manx Society. From the fact that it contains a prayer for Charles I and his Queen but not for their son, the date must be placed between 1625 and 1630. This translation is mentioned by Challoner, Sacheverell, Bishop Wilson, and others, some of whom speak of a translation of the Bible made at the same time, but the existence of this is doubtful. This seems to be the first recorded instance of the language being written, and it is supposed that the orthography was partially settled at this time.

In Speed's Theatre of the Empire of Great Britaine, 1st ed., published in 1611, the language is mentioned as follows: 'The wealthier sort, and such as hold the fairest possessions do imitate the people of Lancashire,... howbeit the commoner sort of people, both in language and manners, come nighest unto the Irish.'

James Challoner, in a work entitled A Short Treatise of the Isle of Mann, forming part of his Vale Royal of England or the County Palatine of Chester, published in 1656, after mention being made of Bishop Phillips and his translation, has the following short statement: 'Few speak the English tongue.'

The edition of Camden's *Britannia* published in 1695, has among those additions that relate to the Isle of Mann, the following:

'Their gentry are very courteous and affable, and are more willing to discourse with one in English than in their own language. Not only the gentry, but likewise such of the peasants as live in the towns, or frequent the town markets, do both understand and speak the English language.'

William Sacheverell, sometime governor of the Isle, writing in 1690 says: 'In the Northern part of the Island they speak a deeper Manx, as they call it, than in the South.'

The next statement of importance is that of the great bishop of

<sup>1</sup> The Rev. John Kewley, M.A., archdeacon of Man, says that John Phillips, rector of Hawarden, was at the same time rector of Kirk Andreas and archdeacon of Man from 1587. the Isle, Thomas Wilson. In his history, written early in the eighteenth century, he mentions Phillips's Prayer Book, and says that it would have been of no use in his (Bishop Wilson's) time. He then says (in a chapter on the clergy):

'The clergy are generally natives, and, indeed, it cannot well be otherwise, none else being qualified to preach and administer the sacraments in the Manx Language; for English is not understood by two-thirds at least of the Island, though there is an English school in every parish, so hard is it to change the language of a whole country.'

At this time, though a translation of the Prayer Book had been made, there were no books printed in Manx, and the natives did not read their own language. Bishop Wilson attempted to reform all this, and under his direction certain religious books were published. In the churches Manx services were the rule, an English service being in some parishes never heard, but since there was no Manx Bible and Prayer Book, the clergy were in the habit of translating extempore from an English copy. This gave rise to numberless varieties of renderings, and many stories are told of absurd mistakes made by clergy who were insufficiently learned in one or other of the languages. For instance, it is said that one man, in the Gospel for Palm Sunday, carefully translated the mocking speech of the Roman soldiers, Sniaghtey claghagh, Ree ny Hewnyn (Hail, King of the Jews), inadvertently making use of the substantive 'hail' in place of the interjection. And again in the Advent Sunday Gospel: Lheiy sharragh assyl, for Lhiy sharragh assyl (i.e. 'a calf the foal of an ass', instead of a colt).

A young English clergyman, anxious to give his flock a sermon in their own language, chose the parable of the Prodigal Son as his theme, and much amused his hearers by referring to *yn lheiy baiht* (the drowned calf), instead of *yn lheiy beiyht* (the fatted calf).

# 9. Translation of the Bible into Manx.

In 1755, after nearly sixty years of work in the diocese, Bishop Wilson died, and Mark Hildesley succeeded him. In the course of negotiations of this Bishop with the S.P.C.K. for a publication of a Manx translation of the Bible, a paper was issued in 1764 by the Society, containing the following statement: 'The population of the Isle is 20,000, of whom the far greater number are ignorant of English.'

In Bishop Wilson's time it had been a constant source of complaint among the Manx clergy that they were the only Church in Christendom that had no version of the Bible in the vulgar tongue. Wilson set to work to remedy this defect, and, with the assistance of some of his clergy, he managed to get some of the Bible translated, and the

8

Gospel of St. Matthew printed. Bishop Hildesley, his successor, with the help of the whole body of the Manx clergy, completed the work, and in 1775 the whole Bible was printed. On many points it differs from the English, the following being the most remarkable: Joshua ii, Rahab is called *ben-oast* (a hostess or inn-keeper); Judges xv, Samson's foxes with ribbons tied to their tails are explained (according to a theory that foxes' tails was a bit of Hebrew slang) to be sheaves of corn; I Kings xvii, in the account of Elijah and the ravens, the word prov (ravens) is very rationalistically translated *cummaltee Oreb* (the inhabitants of Oreb). Job ii. 9. In the English version Job's wife is made to say, 'Curse God and die.' In the Manx version it is *Guee gys Jee dy ghoaill ersooyl dty vioys* (Pray to God to take away thy life).

#### 10. Literature.

There is no early literature in existence in Manx, though tradition speaks of the Isle as having been the great seat of learning of the Goidels. Whatever may have been written here in early days has either perished, or has been so mixed up with the literature of the Irish language as to be indistinguishable from it. The only composition now known that may possibly belong to that shadowy period is a single fragment written down in the year 1789, by Peter John Heywood, from the recitation of an old woman in the parish of Kk. Michael, and now forming part of a collection relating to Celtic matters by Professor Thorkelin of Copenhagen, preserved in the British Museum (Add. MS. 11215). This fragment is a real Ossianic poem. It relates how Orry (Gorree), the enemy of Finn Mac Cooil (Fionn mac Cumhail), was a prisoner in Finn's house, and how the women of the household, on a day when Finn had gone a-hunting, tormented Orry by tying his hair to the ground as he lay asleep, and how he in revenge set fire to the house and burnt them all, and was promptly punished by Finn by being torn in pieces by wild horses. In a letter that accompanies the poem the transcriber says that many more Ossianic poems were known among the Manx people, but no other seems to have been preserved.

Another old ballad called Mannanan Beg Mac y Leirr gives the history of the Island in a curious mixture of fact and fiction up to the year 1507, and it would seem from its abruptly breaking off at that date that it was composed then, but it is impossible to say when it was first written down. The two ballads mentioned above, with all others worthy of any note, may be found in *Manx Ballads and Music*, by A. W. Moore, M.A.

The earliest book known to have been written in Manx is a translation of the Book of Common Prayer.

C

It was written by or for John Phillips, bishop of Sodor and Man, between 1625 and 1630, but the manuscript remained unprinted until 1895, when it was published by the Manx Society.

### 11. List of Publications in the Manx Language.

- 1699. 'The Principles and Duties of Christianity', by Thomas Wilson, 'Lord Bishop of Sodor and Man'. In English and Manx, 8vo. Manx title, Coyrle Sodjeh.
- 1707. Second edition, 8vo, and the Church Catechism.
- 1740. A corrected and improved edition re-named, 'The Knowledge and Practice of Christianity', 12mo.
- 1748. 'Yn Sushtal scruit liorish yn Noo Mian, prentyt ayns Lunnyng liorish Ean Oliver.' The Gospel of St. Matthew translated by Bishop Wilson aided by the Vicars-general Curghey and Walker during their confinement in Castle Rushen in 1722, 8vo, pp. 106.
- 1761. Another edition of 'The Principles and Duties'. 8vo. J. Sadler, Liverpool.
- 1763. 'The Four Gospels and Acts.' 8vo. 1st edition. Only a few copies of these were done and supplied to the clergy with blank pages for remarks and suggestions.
  'Yn Fer-crauee Creestee' (The Christian Monitor), translated

into Manx by the Rev. Paul Crebbin, Vicar of Santon.

- 1765. 'The Book of Common Prayer, translated into Manks for the use of the Diocese of Mann.' (S.P.C.K.) 8vo. J. and W. Oliver, London.
- 1768. Second edition, 12mo, printed by W. Shepherd, Ramsey. Further editions followed in 1777, 1808, 1840, and 1842. Some of the copies printed in 1842 were in quarto for the use of the clergy.
- 1767. 'The Epistles and Revelation' (Manx), printed by W. Shepherd, Whitehaven.
- 1768. 'The Christian Monitor' (Manx), 2nd edition. 'Lewis's Catechism, and Prayers for the Fishery.' Ramsey.
- 1772. 'Yn Vible Casherick', printed by Ware & Son, Whitehaven. In 3 vols. Further editions in 1775, 1777, and 1819. The last edition (1819) was revised by James Kewley, of Ballanard, Onchan.
- 1775. 'Yn Conaant Noa' published separately, prentit liorish Juan Ware as e Vac, Whitehaven. Further edition 1810. 12mo.
- 1777. 'Shibber y Chiarn' (a short and plain instruction for the better understanding of the Lord's Supper), translated into Manx from Bishop Wilson's English edition of 1734, by the Rev. Philip Moore and the Rev. John Kelly (English and Manx). 8vo. Whitehaven.

- 1778. 'Aght giare dy heet gys tushtey jeh'n Chredjue Chreestee, ny toiggal jeh Catechism ny Killagh', by Daniel Cowley. 'Lioar dy Hymnyn', by Daniel Cowley.
- 1783. 'Sharmaneyn liorish Thomase Wilson, D.D., Çhiarn Aspick Sodor as Mannin', translated by J. Corlett and printed at the expense of the Rev. Dr. Wilson, son of the Bishop, 22 sermons.
  3 vols. 8vo. R. Crutwell, Bath.
- 1794. 'Pargys Caillit.' Paraphrase of portions of Milton's 'Paradise Lost', done by the Rev. Thomas Christian, Vicar of Marown. C. Briscoe, Douglas. Reprint by the Manx Society, 1872.
- 1795. 'Lioar dy Hymnyn.' Translation of Wesley's Hymns, printed by C. Briscoe, Douglas.
- 1799. 'New and Enlarged Edition of Wesley's Hymns', Lioar dy Hymnyn as Arraneyn Spyrrydoil'.
- 1800. 'Ruleyn yn Pobble enmyssit ny Methodistyn er ny hoiaghey seose liorish John Wesley, M.A.' J. Nuttall, Liverpool.
- 1804. 'A Practical Grammar of the Antient Gaelic, or language of the Isle of Mann, usually called Manks', by the Rev. John Kelly. 4to. Pp. 75. Nichols & Son, London. Reprint by the Manx Society, 1869, and again by Bernard Quaritch, London, 1870.
- 1815. 'Crossman's Catechism', done into Manx by the Rev. J. Clague, Vicar of Rushen. Beatson & Copeland, Douglas.
- 1818. 'Yn Chied Lioar Gailchagh' by Rev. Hugh Stowell, Rector of Ballaugh. London. A portion of this reprinted in 1898. Broadbent & Co., Douglas.

A portion of this reprinted in 1898. Broadbent a Co., Bodgian 1819. 'Cooney dy gheddyn aarloo son baase', prentit liorish G. Jefferson

- 1819. 'Cooney dy gheddyn aartoo son ouase , prentit tiorisii 0. j of er on Doolish.
- 1820. 'Mona Melodies', collected by J. Borrow. Folio. Pp. 26. Price 8s. Mitchells, New Bond St., London.
- 1822. 'Banglaneyn y Chredjue Creestee' (the thirty-nine articles of the Christian Belief), printed for the Prayer Book and Homily Society, Ellerton & Henderson, London.
- 1826. 'Hymnyn ny Arraneyn Moyllee son Paitçhyn, liorish I. Watts', translated by George Killey, Clerk of Kk. Conchan. 32mo. White, London. Reprint by Palmer, Peel, about 1895. Between 1819 and 1845, numerous religious tracts were published, chiefly at Bristol:
- N.D. <sup>\*</sup>Coyrle Saggyrt da Cummaltee yn skeerey echey, mychione padjer foshlit.<sup>\*</sup> Chillcott, Bristol.
- N.D. 'Coontey jeh dunnallys as baase maynrey Jamys Covey.' Tilling, Liverpool.
- N.D. 'Joseph Boght.' Tilling, Liverpool.
- N.D. 'Ayrnyn goit voish y Scriptyr ta soilshaghey ynsagh as curmyn yn Chredjue Chreestee. Tilling, Chelsea, London.

- N.D. 'Taggloo crauee eddyr bochil anmey as fer jeh e hioltane, liorish Thos. Vivien, Saggyrt jeh Carnwood, Devon.' R.T.S.
- N.D. 'Carrey yn Pheccagh', translated into Manx by the Rev. T. Howard, Rector of Ballaugh, at the author's expense. 16mo. Hall & Son, Maidstone.
- N.D. Padjer y Looder.' Douglas.
- 1830. 'Lioar dy Hymnyn', collection of Wesley's, Watts's and other hymns. Quiggin, Douglas. 2nd edition, 1846.
- 1835. (Really 1838.) 'Dictionary of the Manx Language by Archibald Cregeen.' 8vo, pp. 188. 418 Subscription copies. J. Quiggin, Douglas. 'The sheets left on hand were afterwards made up; some little difference is observable, arising from the few sheets reprinted being in a larger type, when some words were unavoidably omitted.'

Reprint 1911 (for Yn Çheshaght Ghailckagh). Brown & Son, Douglas.

- 1846. 'Padjer yn Lught-thie liorish Aspick Wilson.' S.P.C.K. Reprint from Coyrle Sodjeh.
- 1847. 'Grammatik des Manxischen', von Heinrich Leo. Eduard Anton, Halle, Germany.

Leo compiled this grammar without having been in the Isle of Man or having heard any Manx spoken. The only Manx book he had seen was 'Yn Conaant Noa', and it is entirely from this book that he drew up his Grammar, without the aid of any other grammar or dictionary. It is a work of great industry and insight, though not without errors and misstatements unavoidable under the circumstances of its production.

- 1866. 'The Manx Dictionary in Two Parts.' Part I. 'Fockleyr Manninagh as Baarlagh, liorish Juan y Kelly.' Part II. The English and Manx Dictionary, prepared from Dr. Kelly's Triglot Dictionary with alterations and additions from the Dictionaries of A. Cregeen and J. I. Mosley, by the Rev. W. Gill, Vicar of Malew, translator to the Tynwald Court, and the Rev. J. T. Clarke, Chaplain of St. Mark's. Both parts in 1 vol. Printed for the Manx Society, Douglas, I.O.M.
- 1865-72. 'Mona Miscellany.' Vols. 1 and 2. Some Manx verse, &c., amongst much English matter. Manx Society, Douglas.
- 1872. 'Manx Miscellanies', Pargys Caillit, revised by W. Sayle. 'Coontey ghiare jeh Ellan Vannin ayns Gailck', by J. Bridson. Manx Society, Douglas.
- 1885–87. 'Manx Note Book', issued periodically under the direction of A. W. Moore, contains much interesting Manx matter.
- 1891. 'Carvalyn Gailckagh', collected and edited by A. W. Moore.

Eighty-six Manx carols, with English translation. Clucas & Fargher, Douglas.

- 1893-4. 'The Book of Common Prayer in Manx Gaelic, being translations made by Bishop Phillips in 1610, and by the Manx Clergy in 1765', edited by A. W. Moore, M.A., assisted by Sir John Rhŷs, M.A., LL.D. In two volumes. A treatise by John Rhŷs on the 'Outlines of the Phonology of Manx Gaelic' forms part of vol. 2. Manx Society. The University Press, Oxford, and H. Frowde, London.
- 1896. 'Manx Ballads and Music', edited by A. W. Moore. Johnson, Douglas.
- 1890. 'Surnames and Place-names of the Isle of Man', by A. W. Moore. 2nd edition. Published in 1903 under the title of 'Manx Names'. This work is valuable in tracing grammatical forms and words now obsolete. Also 'Place-names of the Isle of Man', by J. J. Kneen, 1929.
- 1899. 'Coontey jeh Saggyrt William Tyndall.' Chillcott, Bristol.
- 1901. 'Skeealyn Aesop', by E. Faragher. Broadbent, Douglas.
- 1904. 'Manx Notes and Queries', by C. Roeder. Broadbent, Douglas. 'Psalmyn Ghavid', a metrical version of the Psalms of David by the Rev. J. Clague, Vicar of Rushen. Also the metrical psalms by the Vicars-general Robert Radcliff and Matthew Curghey, first published in the Prayer Book of 1768. Published by the Sheshaght Ghailckagh. Broadbent, Douglas.
- N.D. 'Ard-firrinyssyn, liorish yn Saggyrt Ean Wesley, mychione jannoo, creck, as giu stooghyn neu-heeltail.' Prentit da Sheshaght Slane-Obbaltys Skeerey Andreays liorish Shirrefs as Russell, Straid Chiarn, Doolish.
- N.D. 'Illiam as Ysbal, ny cooish eddyr Manninagh as e ven heshey liorish Illiam Sayle, Skeerey Andreays.' Printed by M. Glover, North Quay, Douglas. Republished towards the end of the nineteenth century with an English translation by W. Kneen. Clucas & Fargher, Douglas.
- About 1870. 'Coloayrtys eddyr Mannanan-beg-mac-y-Leirr, Ree Hroor-Chassagh Ellan Vannin, as shenn ven Vanninagh er mullagh Sniaul', by Thomas Kelly, Bridge St., Peel. Translated into Manx by the Rev. J. T. Clarke. J. C. Fargher, Douglas.
- 1897. '*Ta Jee Graih*', a sermon in Manx and English, by W. Kneen. Manx Sun Office, Douglas.
- 1905. 'Manx Proverbs and Sayings', by S. Morrison. Broadbent, Douglas.
- 1891. 'Manx Folk-Lore', by A. W. Moore. Manx Poetry, Proverbs, &c.

- 1908. 'Manx Cookery Book' (contains recipes for cooking, making wines, &c., in Manx), by S. and L. Morrison, Peel. Printed by Sherratt & Hughes, 60 Chandos Street, London, W.C.
- 1901. 'Lessoonyn ayns Chengey ny Mayrey Ellan Vannin', by E. Goodwin, Peel. Broadbent & Co., Douglas.
- 1901. 'Lessoonyn ayns Gailck', by J. J. Kneen. Broadbent, Douglas. The Isle of Man Examiner devoted a column to the Manx language for several years, and much valuable matter appeared therein.
- 1911. 'Yn Saase Jeeragh' (The Direct Method), by J. J. Kneen. Broadbent & Co., Douglas.
- 1931. 'Kneen's Manx Grammar', by J. J. Kneen.

#### 12. Decay of the Language.

During the last century the Manx Language has fallen into decadence. At the beginning of the nineteenth century, in many parishes on three Sundays a month, services were held in it, then two, and later only one, and at last, about sixty years ago, it ceased to be taught in schools, and gradually the number of churches where it was found necessary dropped off, until at last only three or four still kept it up, and now none do so.

Writing in 1872 the Rev. J. T. Clarke says: 'Ta ard-reiltee Vannin noi'n Ghailck. Ta shirveishee yn Ghoo jeh dy-chooilley chredjue noi eck. Ta aegid troggit seose nish ny s'meehushtee jeh çhengey ny mayrey na va maase y vagheragh cliaghtey ve.

Ayns traa Aspickyn Wilson as Hildesley, cha voddagh dooinney aeg erbee geddyn stiagh ayns oik y taggyrtys fegooish Gailck vie ve echey.

Ayns yn Chiare-as-feed she Gailck ooilley v'oc—as ayns traa ny briwnyn Kaye as Crellin cha b'loys da turneyr erbee çheet kiongoyrt roo nagh voddagh arganey ayns Gailck.

Ta cooinaghtyn aympene, ayns laghyn m'aegid, dy re ayns Gailck va shin ooilley loayrt rish nyn gabbil as nyn ollagh. Eer ny moddee hene mannagh loayragh shin roo ayns Gailck, cha jinnagh ad cloh dooin—agh jeeaghyn mygeayrt y moo, goaill yn yindys s'moo'sy theihll c'red va shin laccal ad 'yannoo dooin.

Cha row ny moddee voghtey hene toiggal Baarl, son she Gailck ooilley v'oc, as cha row ad goaill nearey jee noadyr.'

Writing in 1859 the Rev. William Gill, vicar of Malew, says: 'The decline of the spoken Manx, within the memory of the present generation has been marked. The language is no longer heard in our courts of law, either from the bench or the bar, and seldom from the witnessbox. The courts are indeed still fenced <sup>1</sup> in Manx, according to ancient

<sup>I</sup> Now discontinued.

traditionary form; and the Island laws are still promulgated in that language on the Tynwald Mount, where the last lingering accents of the Gaelic in Manx—once the language of Europe, the universal language of the British Isles—will probably be heard.... It is rarely now heard in conversation, except among the peasantry. It is a doomed language,—an iceberg floating into southern latitudes.

'Let it not, however, be thought that its end is immediate. Among the peasantry it still retains a strong hold. It is the language of their affections and their choice,—the language to which they habitually resort in their communications with each other. And no wonder; for it is the language they find most congenial to their habits of thought and feeling. In English, even when they have a fair knowledge of the tongue, they speak with hesitation and under restraint. In Manx they are fluent, and at ease. There is little probability, therefore, of their soon forgetting their *chengey ny mayrey*.'

## 13. The Manx Society.

This society was formed in 1858, 'for the publication of National Documents of the Isle of Man'.

Having practically finished the work for which it was originally formed, it was wound up in 1907.

Much interesting matter appertaining to the Manx language was published by this society, the most interesting of which, from a philologist's point of view, is Kelly's Manx Grammar and The Manx Dictionary.

The former work is based upon the old plan of reducing the grammar of a language to a rigid conformity to Latin and Greek. In Manx the same thing was thought imperative. The modern rule is, to have just as many cases, and as many moods and tenses, as there are actual variations of the words, without the admission of prepositions or of auxiliary verbs. To this rule the laws of grammar seem to require Manx, as well as English, to be conformed. As, however, the adoption of such a principle would have involved the re-arrangement, to a considerable extent, of the grammar, it was thought advisable not to attempt the change, but to give the work in its original integrity. Dr. Kelly's Grammar, viewed as an original production unaided by any pre-existent grammar, reflects the highest credit on the author's industry and ingenuity.

Besides the grammar, Dr. Kelly had prepared two works of great labour, and, from a philological point of view, great value, a Manx and English dictionary, and a triglot dictionary of Manx, Scottish Gaelic, and Irish, based upon English. The dictionary has been published, but the triglot still lies in manuscript.

# 14. State of the Language in 1875.

16

The following extracts are taken from a paper read before the Philological Society, 18 June, 1875, entitled 'The Manx Language: its grammar, literature, and present state, by Henry Jenner, Esq., of the MS. Department, British Museum'.

'The language of the Isle of Man belongs to the Gaelic branch of the Celtic family, in which it occupies almost exactly the same place as that which was once held by Cornish in the Cymric branch, i.e. it holds a middle place between Irish and Scottish, inclining considerably to the latter. The analogy between the two cases is very striking. Irish, like Welsh, is a literary and cultivated tongue, and one that has been from an early period reduced to rule, and not allowed to form itself how it pleased in the mouths of illiterate peasants. Scottish, like Breton, has not had quite the same advantages, though it also has not been entirely neglected; while Manx, like Cornish, has simply been allowed to go to pieces, and, until quite recent times, has never been worked upon in any way, and, like Cornish, in its decay it has preserved the characteristics of the less cultivated of its fellows. In support of this statement I have the evidence of five Manxmen of the lower class-three fishermen, a farm-labourer, and a carpenter (i.e. a boatbuilder), all of them men of fair intelligence, though unlearned, who, without any leading questions, told me, as the result of their own experience, that Scottish was easily intelligible to them, while Irish was quite a foreign tongue, in which words were frequently understood, but sentences never. Moreover, as far as I have seen, it appears in the written language but in only one case (that of 'eclipsis' initial mutation) has a form been retained in both Manx and Irish that has been dropped in Scottish, with the exception of certain ecclesiastical terms, such as names of festivals, &c.'

The introduction of Englishmen as clergy, and their ignorance of the language, may also have tended to displace the vernacular, for, though several have learned it sufficiently for conversation, few were able to conduct a service in it.

# 15. A Private Language Census.

In 1874 Mr. Jenner addressed a letter to each of the clergy of the Isle of Man, containing the following questions relating to the existing amount of spoken Manx:

1. Is English or Manx the prevailing language in your parish?

2. If English, about how many persons speak Manx as their mother-tongue?

3. How many speak no English, and of what ages and class are they?

4. Do you ever preach or perform divine service or any part of it

17

in Manx? if so, how often and what part? and is a knowledge of Manx necessary in your parish work?

5. Which language do children of the present generation learn? do they grow up with a knowledge of both?

6. Is the Manx of the present day substantially the same as that of Kelly's Grammar, &c., and of the Manx Bible and Prayer Book, and are these easily intelligible to the present Manx speakers?

The answer to these questions Mr. Jenner tabulated as will be seen by the table on pp. 18-19.

In addition to the answers, the following interesting notes were supplied by some of the Clergy.

*Rector of Kirk Andreas.* Children pick up a little Manx when they leave school. Old people, so to speak, 'dream in Manx'. Servants like to keep it up as a class language not understood by their masters.

*Vicar of Kirk Arbory*. Dissenters make considerable way owing to the neglect of Manx by the Church.

*Vicar of Kirk Lonan.* Manx is preferred by the country people (in parochial ministrations), as they can understand every word, which they cannot in English.

*Vicar of St. George's, Douglas.* In country parishes one finds three generations in one cottage: the old speaking Manx only, the middle Manx and English, and the children English only.

Of course these statistics can hardly be taken to represent a perfect language census of the Island, and it would be very difficult to obtain such a thing by answers from different people, as each man (as regards Mr. Jenner's second question at any rate) would have his own standard to judge by, and without doubt these standards vary considerably. Compared with the Census of 1901 many discrepancies will be noted which can only be accounted for in one way, that the vicars of certain parishes must have had a very uncertain knowledge of those who spoke Manx or English in their respective parishes. Still Mr. Jenner's tabulation may be said to give a fair approximate of the philological state of the Isle of Man in the year 1875.

Visiting the Island in the latter year, Mr. Jenner was present on the 4th Sunday after Easter at a service held in the parish church of Kirk Arbory in the Manx tongue. He remarks, 'the congregation consisted of fifty-three persons, almost all of them above fifty years of age. It was evident that they very much appreciated the benefits of a service in their own language, for they joined in it very heartily.'

Kirk Arbory<sup>1</sup> was the only church in which Manx was regularly used, and that only on the last Sunday morning in each month.

<sup>1</sup> The archdeacon of Manx states that the Rev. J. Qualtrough, vicar of Kirk Arbory, conducted his last service in Manx on the last Sunday in July 1875, but he continued Manx services at Kirk Bride 1875–9 monthly.

Is Manx Necessary in Parish Work?		(Living Vacant)	Not necessary	Not necessary	Useful, but not abso-	utery necessary Useful Useful	Necessary Desirable, but not absolutely necessary	
Language Used in Church.		щ	used 4 times a year English	English	English	English English (Manx used 14 or 15 years ago)	English English	
Language Spoken by Children.		English and a little Manx	English and a little	manx English only	English and Manx	English only English and a little Manx	English only English and Manx	
Speaking No English.	about	12	50	0	0	0	IOI	83
Speaking Manx Habitually.	about	440	600	2,000	300	250 600	1,850 2,000	8,040
Popula- tion.		880	1,757	2,500	1,267	1,077 788	3.741 4.567	I6,577
Names of Parishes.	NORTH DISTRICT Avre Sheading:	Kirk Bride	Kirk Andreas	Kirk Christ Lezayre	Michael Sheading: Kirk Michael	Ballaugh Jurby	Garff Sheading: Kirk Lonan Kirk Maughold	Total of North

Hardly necessary	Not absolutely neces sarv	Hardly necessary	Manx on 4th morning of	Not absolutely neces- sary	Not necessary Useful			
English. No Manx for Hardly necessary	English	English	English English. Manx on 4th Sunday morning of	month English (private com- munion with old people sometimes Manx)	English English. Manx sen- tences occasionally in-	English		
English only	English only	English only	English only English and Manx	English only	English only English only	English only		12,350 190
IO	50	I	12 12	0	0 2I	IO	107	190
50	200	100	600 1,200	60	0 1,000	600	4,310	12,350
4,700	2,888	1,121	3,200 1,350	5,000	628 4,000	1,620	24,507	41,084
Sourn District Glenfaba Sheading: Kirk German	Kirk Patrick	Kirk Marown	Rushen Sheading: Kirk Christ Rushen Kirk Arbory	Kirk Malew	Middle Sheading: Kirk Santan Kirk Braddan	Kirk Onchan	Total of South	Total

N.B.--These statistics are exclusive of the town of Douglas.

The Rev. W. Drury, vicar of Kirk Braddan, sometimes introduced bits of Manx into his sermons, as he expressed it, 'to clinch the matter', for the benefit of the older people; and if he happened to see many such present, he would say the Lord's Prayer or give the Blessing in Manx. He also often preached sermons in the open air on Douglas Quay to fishermen and sailors in a mixture of Manx and English.

## 16. A Modern Revival.

About thirty or forty years ago, the wave of Celtic enthusiasm which had swept over Ireland, reached the Isle of Man. Societies having the object of teaching the language in view—sprang up in various parts of the Island. The *Isle of Man Examiner* aided the movement to a considerable degree, by devoting a column weekly, mostly written in the Manx language, and everything pointed to the rehabilitation of the language as the national vehicle of thought.

But Celtic enthusiasm, always of a fugitive nature, sadly waned again during the last twenty years, though there is much evidence that this revival has still left an impression which may not be effaced for many years to come.

Not many years ago the Manx Courts of Law were still fenced in the mother-tongue, but at the present time the only official use made of it is the promulgation of all new laws made during the year, on the summit of Tynwald Hill. This promulgation ceremony is one of the most interesting events of Manx national life, and always attracts vast numbers of tourists from the adjacent isles.

# 17. The Manx Language Society.

On the 22nd of March 1899 a society for the preservation of the Manx language was formed, being the outcome of a visit to the Island by Mr. E. E. Fournier, secretary of the Celtic Association. The meeting was organized by Mr. W. Cubbon.

Mr. A. W. Moore, late Speaker of the House of Keys, was elected president; the late Deemster Gill, the late Dr. John Clague, Mr. J. C. Crellin, H.K., and the Rev. Canon Savage, were appointed vicepresidents; the late Mr. W. Quayle secretary, and Mrs. Laughton treasurer. A strong committee was formed with power to add to their number. The executive and other sub-committees were to be elected by the above, the officials being ex-officio members of the committee.

# THE OBJECTS, CONSTITUTION, ETC.

That the name of the Society be the 'Manx Language Society'in Manx 'Yn Çheshaght Ghailckagh'.

That its objects be (1) the preservation of Manx as the national

20

± 1900 50000000

language of the Isle of Man; (2) the study and publication of existing Gaelic literature and the cultivation of a modern literature in Manx.

That its means be (1) the encouragement of the formation of classes for the study of Manx; (2) the holding of public meetings and lectures for the purpose of stimulating and informing public opinion on behalf of the Manx language; (3) to encourage the people who know Manx to speak it habitually, and to impart it to their young; (4) to endeavour to secure facilities for teaching it in the public schools; (5) the publication and distribution of books and pamphlets in or relating to Manx; (6) the encouragement of Manx music and of songs in Manx; (7) to inform the public on questions relating to the movement by contributions to magazines and journals; (8) the collection of oral Gaelic literature, consisting of folk-tales, poems songs, proverbs, riddles, &c., still extant among the people.

*Constitution*: (1) the society shall consist of a president, vicepresidents, secretary, and committee (who shall form the council), and members; (2) the qualification of membership shall be an annual subscription of two shillings and sixpence.

*Executive Committee*: (3) the business of the society shall be conducted by an executive committee, which shall consist of the president, vice-presidents, secretary, and treasurer, and seven other persons to be chosen annually by and from the members of the council. Five members of the executive committee shall form a quorum. (4) The council shall be elected by the members at a general meeting to be held on Hollantide Day (the 12th of November), and shall hold office for the term of one year. (5) The president, vice-presidents, secretary, and treasurer shall be elected annually by the members. (6) The secretary shall summon extraordinary general meetings on receipt of a requisition signed by ten members.

The following literature has been published by the M.L.S.: *Psalmyn Ghavid* (metrical); Cregeen's Manx Dictionary (reprint); *Yn Saase Jeeragh*; and also several pamphlets and tracts.

#### 18. The Manx Language Census of 1901.

The following statistics are taken from the language returns of 1901.

With the exception of H. Jenner's statistics of 1874, no census of the language had hitherto been taken, and not until 1901, a lapse of nearly 30 years, was there an official census taken, and it is owing to the indefatigable zeal of the late A. W. Moore that this was then accomplished.

The total number of Manx speakers, 4,419, or 8.1 per cent., is probably in excess of what would have been expected. This result

22

may be partly accounted for by the test as to what constitutes 'Speaking Manx' having been an easy one. On the other hand, there were not a few who could speak Manx and would not admit it.

District.				Total Population.	Bilinguists.	Percentage.
Parish of Bride*				539	124	23.0
" Arbory†				802	184	22.9
" Jurby†			.	504	112	22.2
" Andreas*			- 1	1,144	220	19.2
" Ballaugh*				712	137	19-2
" German*				1,230	197	16.0
" Rushen*				3,277	516	15.8
" Michael*				928	138	14.9
" Lezayre*	- 1 B			1,389	201	14.9
" Maughold*			2	887	128	
Town of Peelt .				3,306	393	14·4 11·9
Parish of Patrick†	7 L			1,925	393 228	11.9
" Lonan* .				2,513	278	11.0
" Malew* .				2,113	140	6.6
" Marown† .			-	973	63	6.5
Town of Ramsevt .			-	4,672	294	6.3
Parish of Braddant .			-	2,177	132	6.1
" Santan† .				468	23	5.0
Town of Castletownt				1,963	83	4.2
" Douglast				19,149	713	
Parish of Conchan† .				3,942	/15 115	3.7
						~ 7
Western Division (a) .				8,101	1,093	13.5
Northern " (b) .	e			9,135	1,079	11.8
Southern ,, (c) .	- 1			8,693	946	11.0
Eastern ,, $(d)$ .				28,754	1,301	4.6
Sheadings:						
Michael				2,144	387	18.0
Ауте				3,072	545	17.7
Rushen				6,192	545 840	17.7
Garff			- 1	3,400	406	15.3
Glenfaba .				4,128	488	12.0
Middle			- A.	6,587	270	
				0,507	270	4.1
The Towns .		•		29,090	1,483	5·1
Total				54,613	4,419	8.1

Number of Bilinguists (Manx-English) in the Isle of Man 1901.

\* From Captains of Parishes.

† Taken by A. W. Moore from Census Returns.

(a) Peel, German, Patrick, Michael, Ballaugh.

(b) Ramsey, Maughold, Lezayre, Andreas, Bride, Jurby.

(c) Castletown, Malew, Santan, Arbory, Rushen.

(d) Douglas, Conchan, Lonan, Braddan, Marown.

#### 19. The Manx Language of 1911.

					Aş	ges			
	Total 3 years and upwards	3	5	10	15	25	45	65 and upwards	Not stated
Douglas town. Manxonly:									
Males	14	-	I	3	5	I	3	I	
Females	17	I	r	3	4	3	4	*	I
English and Manx:									
Males	168	2	I	6	3	20	64	_ 7I	I
Females	220	I	I	-	8	25	68	117	
Peel town. English and	de la sera								K
Manx:	h	-		1					
Males	82		-	-	2	2	27	51	
Females	98	-		-	2	6	35	55	
Ramsey town. English and	i				1				1 1 1
Manx:	in a situ								1.00
Males	63	-			I	3	20	39	-
Females	81	-	-	-	I	3	26	51	
Rest of Island, English and			1		-		-		
Manx			1.						
Males	838	I	I	2	13		348		-
Females	801	I	3	3	21	60	280	433	-

The figures for each parish were given in the 1901 census, but are not given in the above table. The fourteen males and seventeen females speaking Manx only in Douglas are obviously errors, and should have been corrected by the enumerators responsible.

# From the official Census Returns of 1921.

English and Manx languages. Proportion of persons to 1,000 of the population, aged three years and upwards, returned as able to speak English only and both English and Manx.

	1		Language Spoken.								
		English only.		Man	x only.	Both English and Manx.					
Area.		Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.	Males.	Females.				
Isle of Man		982	986	0	0	18	14				
Douglas .		993	993	0	I	7	7				
Peel .		967	981	2		31	19				
Ramsey .		988	986	$\rightarrow$	k 144	12	14				
Remainder of Island .	•	971	979	0	0	29	21				

Total number of persons speaking Manx and English in 1921. 896.

# 20. An Optimistic Review.

Commenting upon the results of the 1901 language returns, Mr. W. Cubbon then acting-editor of *The Isle of Man Examiner* wrote: 'As

a pleasant surprise will come to all patriotic Manx people the Census revelation, that Manx Gaelic is spoken by 4,419 of the inhabitants of this Isle. 8.1 per cent. of the Manx people resident in the Isle of Man preserve the old tongue-one in twelve can make themselves understood in the language of their fathers. And pleasure is intensified by the announcement that Manx is spoken even in these young days of the twentieth century by a number of children. Undoubtedly of late a fillip has been given to the preservation of Manx as a spoken tongue, and we of the 'Examiner' pride ourselves that we have done not a little to promote the revival of the study of the ancient language of the island. Doubtless during the last two years many Manx people have set themselves to learn to read and speak Manx, and it is more than probable that many adults, able to converse in Manx, have gone to some trouble to impart their knowledge of the language to young children. Anyhow, Manx is far from being a dead language -it is not even moribund-and if the Manx people but respond as they ought to the appeals of the leaders of the Pan-Celtic movement, Manx will be spoken for centuries to come. The crusade for the revival of the Gaelic has a practical as well as a sentimental value. It is universally admitted that people who are bilingual have an advantage commercially and intellectually over people who speak but one tongue, and this advantage is all the more pronounced when one of the languages spoken by the bilinguist happens to be English. Wherefore are Manx people who speak Manx in addition to English likely to find their accomplishment a useful one. On the grounds, then, of utility, as well as patriotism, the people of the Isle of Man would do well to foster the study of Gaelic.'

# 21. The Relationship of Manx to the other Goidelic Dialects.

The Celtic speech of the Isle of Man stands in a very close relationship to Irish and Scottish Gaelic, though this is to a certain extent obscured by the orthography. Early Irish may be regarded as the parent of all living Gaelic dialects, and it is worthy of note that this term Gaelic is used by the Celtic-speaking inhabitants of Ireland, Man, and the Highlands, to denote the native speech. Since the medieval period all the Goidelic dialects have gone their own way. But it may be said that the south of Ireland (Munster) has on the whole been conservative, whilst N. Irish, Manx, and Scottish Gaelic have developed much more rapidly. Manx appears to approach more closely to the language of the Highlands than to Irish, but it is well to remember that the Irish of County Down, which might be expected to present the greatest resemblance to Manx, is almost extinct and that our information concerning it is very imperfect. We shall first of all mention some of the features which Manx shares in common with N. Irish and Scottish Gaelic.

25

(i) Northern Gaelic, as opposed to the language of the south of Ireland, exhibits a tendency to use analytical and periphrastic forms in the verb, and in this Manx and Scottish Gaelic go farther than the Irish of Donegal. In Man and Scotland the verb 'to do' (Manx *jannoo*, Scottish *deanamh*) is employed with an infinitive to express the past and present. The Manx carvals, however, retain a number of verb-inflexions which have long disappeared from the spoken language. Like the language of the Highlands the old Manx present, where used, has acquired a momentary (future) signification.

(ii) Manx goes as far as many of the dialects of the Highlands in dropping unstressed final vowels, e.g. *chiarn*, lord, Irish *tighearna*. Similarly in pre-tonic position written Manx drops many syllables that are still written in Ireland and Scotland, though in a number of cases they are not preserved in these other dialects as spoken, e.g. Manx noght, Ir. anocht; Manx nish, Ir. anois; Manx jiu, Ir. indiu; Manx jea, Ir. indé.

(iii) The negative particle in common use in Manx is *cha* as in N. Irish and Scottish Gaelic.

(iv) It is very interesting to find that Manx agrees with Scottish Gaelic and the Irish of County Down in retaining the short e sound in a word like *fer*, whereas elsewhere in Ireland it has become  $\check{a}$ . The vowels  $\check{a}$ ,  $\check{o}$  are much confused as in Scotland, e.g. Manx *cass*, foot, Sc. *cas*, Ir. *cos*.

(v) On the other hand Manx agrees with Irish as against Scottish Gaelic in retaining the eclipse in the genitive plural of substantives after the article.

(vi) As in Scotland, there is a tendency to make the plural of all substantives except masculine monosyllables end in -yn (Sc. -an), e.g. Manx cassyn, Sc. casan, Ir. cosa.

(vii) In Scotland and Man the initial group sr becomes str, e.g. Ir. sruthán, stream, Scottish struthan, Manx strooan.

As features peculiar to Manx the following may be mentioned.

(i) Ir.  $\bar{a}$  which in Ireland varies from a (Munster) to a palatal  $\bar{a}$  (Donegal), which is also common in Scotland, has in Manx become fronted to  $\bar{a}$ . Ir.  $\bar{o}$  has in Manx lost its rounding and also given  $\bar{a}$ . The beginning of this is visible in N. Irish. Hence Ir. bás, óg appear in Manx as baase, aeg.

(ii) Ir. mh, bh after back vowels tend to become u or w. This is also regular in Manx, e.g. Manx laue, hand, Ir. lámh; Manx doo, Ir. dubh. But in Manx f also exhibits this tendency, e.g. Manx coau, chaff, from Engl. dial. caff, cauve; Manx lout, Engl. loft; Manx gioot, Engl. gift.

(iii) Intervocalic s and sh in Manx become lisped and voiced to d. This goes hand in hand with a fondness to turn medial stops into

spirants. Certain consonants in intervocalic position may disappear entirely. See § 9 below.

(iv) In monosyllables final m, n when following a vowel, are often preceded by an intrusive b, d respectively, a phenomenon that is also found in late Cornish. Thus *ben*, woman, becomes *bedn*. See § 10 below.

(v) Ir. sc becomes st, sht, e.g., Ir. feascar, evening, Manx fastyr; Ir. uisce, Manx ushtey.

(vi) In the matter of stress Manx exhibits great originality, going farther even than the dialects of the south of Ireland in shifting the stress from the initial syllable. Not only does it shift the stress in the case of heavy derivative suffixes like  $-\bar{a}n$  and reduce the preceding vowel, e.g. Ir. *fuarān*, Sc. *fuaran*, Manx *frān*, spring, but even in cases like *caghlaa*, variety, Ir., Sc. *caochladh*; Manx *coraa*, voice, Ir. *comhradh*. See § II below.

22. A Comparison between Bishop Phillips's Translation of the	Prayer
Book and that of the Manx Clergy.	

Bishop Phillips	Manx Clergy	English Revision
1610.	1765.	1604.
	Manx Clergy 1765. YN SUSHTAL. N. Mian. xxi. i. Tra v'ad tayrn er- gerrey da Jerusalem, as dy row er jeet gys Bethphage, gys cronk ny Oliveyn, hug Yee- sey jees jeh e ostyllyn er çhaghteraght, 2. As dooyrt eh roo, Immee-jee gys y balley cheerey ta shiu dy akin, as chel- leeragh yiow shiu as- syl kianlt as lhiy mâree: feayshil-jee as cur-jee lhieu adhym's. 3. As my loayrys dooinney erbee veg riu, abbyr-jee shiuish, Ta feme ec y Chiarn orroo, as chelleeragh lhiggee eh yn raad daue.	

4. vashoullyjeant, gy vodagh e vé erna ghuiliny vé er na lóyrt liórish y phadeer, gra:

5. insigi dy inín Seion: jeagh, ta dy ri chiit hûyds miin, na héi er assyll, as lýoi sharragh yn assyll, klaghtiit gys y ghuing.

6. gháa ny haustylyn as reñ ayd mar va Iésy er dóyrt sáry gau.

 7. as hugg ayd lêu yn assyll, as y lýôi, as ghurr ayd orru yn ydin as hei ayd eshyn er shenn.

 asskéyl ymmydi phobyl an gomraghyn ayns y ráyd: gáre fielagh elle shiis banglányn vei ny bilçhyn, as ghrei ayd ayns y ráyd.

9. harrish sheñ, yn pobyl ghá rymbu, as aydsyn haink nan ýei, jæi ayd, gra, hosanna gys mack yavid: baniit ta eshiñ ta çhiit ayns enym y \*çhiarn, hosanna ayns yn yrjid smú.

4. Va ooilley shoh jeant dy voddagh shen ve cooilleenit va loayrit liorish y phadeyr, gra:

5. Insh-jee da inneen Sion, Cur-myner, ta dty Ree çheet hood dyimlee, as ny hoie er assyl, as er lhiy sharragh assyl.

6. As hie adsyn rhymboo, as ren ad myr va Yeesey er n'oardaghey daue.

7. As hug ad lhieu yn assyl as y lhiy, as hug ad orroo nyn eaddeeyn, as hug ad eshyn ny hoie orroo.

8. As ren earrooyn mooarey dy leih skeayley nyn gharmadyn er y raad; ghiare feallagh elley banglaneyn jehny biljyn, as skeayl ad ad er y raad.

9. As deie yn pobble hie roish, as adsyn haink ny yei, gra, Hosanna gys mac Ghavid; bannit t'eshyn ta çheet ayns ennym y Çhiarn, Hosanna ayns yn yrjid.

4. All this was done that it might be fulfilled, which was spoken by the Prophet, saying:

5. Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee, meeke, sitting vpon an Asse and a Colt, the foale of the Asse vsed to the yoke.

6. The Disciples went and did as Jesus commanded them,

7. And brought the Asse and the Colt, and put on them their cloathes, and set him thereon.

8. And many of the people spred their garments in the way: other cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9. Moreouer, the people that went before, and they that came after, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid: Blessed is hee that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

The Phillips version of the Prayer Book and Psalms contains many words and grammatical forms which are now obsolete. The possessive adjectives *ar*, *nar* (Ir.: *ar*, *arn*), our; *an*, *nan* (Ir.: *a*, *an*), their; are found, and one would naturally expect to find *vur*, *vurn* (Ir.: *bhur*, *bhurn*), your; also, but it does not occur. *Doyrt* is the eclipsed form of *toyrt*, giving; now *coyrt* (from *ec toyrt*).

In many respects the Phillips orthography is superior to that of later Manx.

\* The cedilla (1) is placed under the dental ch to distinguish it from the guttural ch, and is generally used in modern Manx for that purpose, but is not found in the Bible, Prayer Book, &c.

23. The Irish Alphabet.

I

(2

For the sake of comparison the Irish alphabet is here given:

ike of comparison the mist	appliable is here
IRISH ALPHABET	MANX
ΑΑ	a, y
<b>b</b> b	b
Cc	c, k, q
σσ	d, j
ee	e
FF	f
33	g
hh	h
11	i
lı	1
m m	m
n n	n
00	0
1 <sup>p</sup> p	р
Rp	r
Sr	s, sh
52	t, çh
uu	u
IRISH ALPHABET	MANX
Aspirated Consonants)	
5	v, w
ć	ch, gh
ö	gh, y
ŕ	omitted
Ś.	gh, y
tin	v, w
p	ph, f
ŕ	h
ċ	h
IRISH ALPHABET	MANX
Eclipsed Consonants)	
mb	m
2c	g
no	n
öŗ	v
nZ	ng
bp	b
τŗ	t, çh
30	d, j

The Scottish Gaels use the ordinary roman letters, and aspirate with h (as ph). Eclipsis does not occur in Scottish Gaelic.

# 24. The Lord's Prayer in Manx, Irish, and Scotch.

## PADJER Y ÇHIARN

Ayr ain t'ayns niau, casherick dy row dt'ennym. Dy jig dty reeriaght. Dt'aigney dy row jeant er y thalloo myr te ayns niau. Cur dooin nyn arran jiu as gagh laa, as leih dooin nyn loghtyn; myr ta shin leih dauesyn ta jannoo loghtyn nyn 'oi. As ny leeid shin ayns miolagh agh livrey shin veih olk. Son lhiats y reeriaght, as y phooar as y ghloyr. Son dy bragh as dy bragh. Amen.

#### An paidir

Αμ n-Ατάμη, ατα αμ neam, 50 παοώταμ τ-Αιηm; 50 υτιξιύ Do μιξεαέτ; 50 πυευηταμ υο τοιι αμ αη ταιαώ man ξηίτεαμ αμ neam. Ταυάμ υύιηη ιησιυ αμ η-αμάη ιαετεαώαι, αξυμ mait ύύιηη αμ υματά map maiteamuio υάμ υμειτεαώπαιυ féin; αξυμ ná léis μηη ι 5catužau, ατο μοη μηη ό olc.

#### URNUIGHE AN TIGHEARNA

Ar n Athair ata air Neamh gu ma beannuicht' tainm, gu tigeadh do Rioghacht, gu deanthar do thoill air Tallamh mar ata i air Neamh, thoir dhuinn an diugh ar n Arran laitheil, agus maith dhuinn air fiacha, mar mhaitheas sinn d'ar feicheannaibh, agus na leig ann am buairreadh sinn, ach saor sinn o Olc: Oir is leats' an Rioghachd, agus a Chumhachd, agus a Ghloir gu siorruidhe.

#### 25. Laws of Manx Accentuation.

These are in the main the same as those of Irish; but Manx has in one particular gone its own way, namely, in that it allows, contrary to the general rule, a long vowel to attract the stress to itself in such words, for example, as the following, accentuated on the final syllable: *banglane*, a branch; *chyndaa*, turning; *graihoil*, loving. It is worthy of note that French words borrowed through Anglo-Norman channels had the accent on the ultima, where it remains to this day, as for example in the case of *ashoon*, *lessoon*, *jinnair*, *preachoor*, *emperoor*.

# 26. Dialect.

The Isle of Man is usually spoken of as divided into two parts, North and South.

The North consists of the eight following parishes: Bride, Andreas, Jurby, Ballaugh, Michael, Lezayre, Maughold, and Lonan.

The South consists of the following nine: Rushen, Arbory, Malew, Patrick, German, Marown, Santan, Braddan, and Conchan.

The differences of dialect between North and South are not considerable. Here are enumerated the points most deserving of notice:

Words like *cloan*, children; *kione*, head; and *joan*, dust; are pronounced in the South *klo:dn*, *k<sup>i</sup>o:dn*, *dzo:dn*; while in the North they are apt to be diphthongized into *kla<sup>u</sup>n*, *k<sup>i</sup>a<sup>u</sup>n*, *dza<sup>u</sup>n*; with the parasitic *d* much less pronounced than in the Southern forms with the simple vowel.

On the other hand the reverse is more nearly the case with such a word as *bane*, white; or *slane*, whole; which become *bædn*, *slædn* in the North, whereas in the South the vowel retains more or less completely its quantity and quality of  $\bar{a}$ , and the *d* is not very perceptibly developed.

Words like *leagh*, a reward; *geay*, wind; are pronounced  $lii\chi$ , gii in the South, while in the North they are almost disyllables  $lii\partial\chi$ ,  $gii\partial$ . This, however, must not be construed to mean anything more than a tendency, certainly not a sharp line of difference, in the pronunciation.

In the South, combinations like *cha vel*, is not, and *cha vow*, will not get, are more usual than in the North, where one says *cha nel*, *cha now*.

Of course individual words vary in pronunciation here and there, and one or two may be added to those just mentioned, such as the stock instance of *clagh*, a stone; which is pronounced in the South  $kl_{2,\chi}$  and in the North  $kla_{\chi}$ . This applies to all words of this kind containing the broad vowel a. This peculiarity of dialect is also observable in the English spoken. Thus 'high', 'lie', are pronounced  $ho^{i}$ ,  $lo^{i}$  in the South, and  $ha^{i}$ ,  $la^{i}$ , in the North.

The Scandinavian name of Snaefell, the highest mountain in the Island, is pronounced in the North  $sn^i \alpha l$ ,  $fn^i \alpha l$ , and in the South  $sn^{io}:l$ ,  $fn^{io}:l$ . The words *doo*, black; *ooh*, an egg; are sounded  $dA^u$ ,  $A^u$ , in the North; and du, u in the South. *Chibbyr*, a well; is pronounced *tfiver* in the North and *tfabert* in the extreme South.

It might be remarked here, that the tendency to soften a medial consonant when flanked by vowels is not nearly so noticeable in the South as in the North. Thus: (South) cabbyl (pron. ka:bəl); cabbil (pron. kavil<sup>2</sup>).

# PART I

# ORTHOGRAPHY

# CHAPTER I

#### § I. THE LETTERS

The Manx alphabet is identical with English except that x and z are wanting.

 $\leftarrow 1$ 

Of the two forms of small s the second is very often found in Manx literature in books printed before the beginning of the nineteenth century. s is used at the end of a word, f in all other positions; as, and; afs, out of; arry ff agh, repentant; foaft, yet; tofhiaght, beginning.

As a general rule all proper nouns and adjectives begin with a capital letter, as: *Mannin*, Man; *Manninagh*, Manx.

All pronouns, including mee, I, begin with small letters.

# § 2. THE SPOKEN LANGUAGE

Letters are signs and symbols representing sounds. In Manx, as in English, however, the symbols used in the written language do not always accurately represent the sounds of the spoken language. Thus (I) the same symbol may represent different sounds. ENG.: case, rice; get, gin; MANX: chiarn, chied, cass, cassyn; and (2) different symbols may represent the same sound. ENG.: cat, character, queen; MANX: cam, kayt, quaiyl. This is due to the fact that English and Manx spellings are based either upon a former pronunciation, or upon a real or imaginary derivation.

The following comparative tables contain the chief simple vowel and consonant sounds of English, Manx, German, and French. Few sounds, however, in one language are exactly reproduced in another; hence the correspondence of the sounds in the following tables is only approximate.

For purpose of convenience and comparison, phoneticians employ symbols of their own, each representing a single sound. Such an alphabet is given in the right-hand column of each page.

The sign (:) after a vowel is a sign of length, as: bred (bræd), bread (bræ:d). Manx words are always stressed on the long vowels; as farrane (faræn), a fountain; phadeyr (fadær), a prophet.

The signs ( $\smile$  -) are placed over Manx words *not* written in phonetics, when it is necessary to show whether the vowel element is short or long.

		English.	Manx.	Ger- man.	French.	Phon. Symb.
I	A-sounds	father	Long in nah, fakin, clash- tyn Short in lhiannoo, cass	Mahl Mann	pâle pas	}a
2	E-sounds	I {there (Open) {then II (Close) fate <sup>I</sup>	Long in baase, ayr, aeg Short in jeant, ben Long in she, breh, nearey	Bär es Reh	fête net bébé	}æ e
3	I-sounds	machine	Long in jee, creeney Short in bing, kiyt, lhic	mir in	gîte	}i
4	0-sounds	I {nought (Open) {not II (Close) No <sup>2</sup>	Long in shoh, ro, boght Short in son, crosh, hon- nick Long in bio, foast, trome	(caret) ost	(baut) bol côte	}0 0
5	U-sounds	I (Open) luck II (Close) trude book	Short in hug, muc Long in oo, ashoon, poo- sey Short in aarloo, shelloo	(caret) Uhr um	(caret) goût goutte	^ }u
6	Y-sounds	err <sup>3</sup> eel <sup>3</sup>	Long in seyr, deyr, keyr- rey Short in yn, my, spyrryd Long in leah, theay Short in keayn, leagh	schön hölle Hüte füllen	Meuse jeu mûre pu	}ö }ü
7	Neutral Vowel	misery	balley	Rede	je	Э

# § 3. TABLE OF VOWEL SOUNDS

<sup>I</sup> The a in English *fate* is not a pure vowel. Avoid (in Manx) the faint *ee* sound in which it ends.

<sup>2</sup> The o in English no is not a pure vowel. Avoid (in Manx) the faint oo sound in which it ends.

<sup>3</sup> Pronounce with protruded and rounded lips.

# THE LETTERS

33

# § 4. DIPHTHONGS

	English.	Manx.	Phon. Symb.
1	height, oil	drine, thie, siyn, aile, ain	ai, oi
2	house	yiow, niau, awin, gow, dou, roue, coau, t'ou, dowin	au, Au
3	rea(d)y	baih, traic, oaie, oie, t'ee	æi
4		traaue, eu, laue, ceau, reue, chiow	æu
5	la(d)y	lheïe, feïe, greïe	ei
6	dew	screeu, diu	ju
7	bloo(d)y	ruy, doaie, dooie, mooie	Δi
7 8	boo(b)y	dwoaie, twoaie	ui
9		lheiy, freoaie, leoaie, seihill	öi

# § 5. TABLE OF CONSONANT SOUNDS

	English.	Manx.	German.	French.	Phon. Symb.
Labio-	bay	ben, carbyd, labb	Beil	bas	b
Dentals Labials	pay	paag, shapp	Paar	pas	P
Labio-	vine	voish, cabbyl	Wein	veau	v
Dentals	fine	fer, phadeyr	fett	faux	f
Dentals	do to thy jew cherry zeal seal	doal, raad tarroo, thie, soalt shassoo, baatey, roddan jiarg, jough chiarn, ushtey, tuittym ynsaghey, as, poantey sollan, towse	da Tag (wanting) " sanft es	dos ta (wanting) " zèle sa	d t dz t∫ z s
Palatals	measure	toshiaght, padjer	Genie	jamais	3
	sure	shoh, tash	Schiff	chat	∫
	you	Yee, billey	Jahr	travail	j
	hew	hooyl, hiarn	ich	(wanting)	ç
Gutturals	good could loch (wanting)	geay, glass, bolg carrey, queig, muck chayt, noght, logh ghow, ghreeym, magher	gut können ach (wanting)	gare car (wanting)	g k X g
Linguals	low	laue, ooyl	Land	la	1
	row	raue, ard, mooar	Rand	rat	r
Nasals	my	mee, ennym	mein	mis	m
	nigh	noa, lane	nein	ni	n
	sing	n'ghoaill, bing	Ring	(wanting)	ŋ
Aspi- rate	house	hullad, hug	Haus	(wanting)	h

F

# § 6. VOWELS AND DIGRAPHS

Vowels are either long or short. A vowel doubled, or followed by h is sure to be long. Before a group of consonants a vowel is, as a rule, short.

A digraph is a double symbol with only a single vowel sound, in contradistinction to a diphthong, which contains two vowel sounds. Thus: *faik* (fak) contains a digraph, while *ain* (ain) contains a diphthong.

- Par				
a	is short in ad, labb, mac	• <b>* g</b> • • • • •	and sounded	a
a	,, ,, lane		<b>,, 1</b>	æ
a	is long in rollage, drollane .		,,	æ:
a	,, ,, fakin, cha, shiaght			a:
â	,, ,, mâroo, sârey		,,	æ:
	The prefix aa is pronounced .			a:
aah	is long in raah, daah .		and sounded	a:
ae	,, ,, aeg		,,	æ:
ai	is short in caill, faik, faill		**	a
ay	is long in kay			e:
ah	,, ,, cah, gah		17	a:
е	is short in ben, beg, kesh .		"" "	æ
ê	is long in mêriu, vê			e:
ea	,, ,, bea, rea		22	e:
ea	is short in <i>leagh</i>		,,	ü
ee	is long in feed, peesh, ree		"	i:
ee	,, ,, cheet, bee'm .		**	i:
ei	and the second		"	
		· _ · _ · _ ·	,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,	e:
ey	,, ,, key			æ:
ey	,, ,, tey		**	e:
ey	is short in keyl	· · · · · · · · ·	**	ö
ey	is long in keyrrey .	•		ö:
eh	,, ,, eh, feh .		**	e:
i	is short in idd, lhig, pick	• • •		i
i	is diphthongal in bine, side		4	ai
iy	is short in <i>kiyt</i>		,,	i
0	,, ,, son, sock .	ent e transfer	,,	э
ô	is long in dhône, ôney .		"	o:
oa	,, ,, doal, moal		**	э:
oe	,, ,, croe		,	0:
oe	,, ,, COB		,,	u:
oi	is short in <i>croitt</i>			Э
oi	is long in roish, roin, voish			0:
00	is short in dooin, rooin			Λ
00	is long in noo, loo, doon		"	u:
- 5.0	5		,,,	LAS

#### THE LETTERS

35

your

oy	is long in noym, voym, roym, royd . and sounded	0:
oh	,, ,, shoh, poh ,,	э:
oh	is short in stoht, poht "	Э
u	<i>// // / 0</i>	A
u	is diphthongal in lhune, kute "	'n
ui	is short in guilley, huic "	i
у		ö
v	,, ,, ynsagh, ymmodee ,,	1

Sometimes these digraphs are further lengthened by adding another vowel, such as e, i, h or y, but the pronunciation usually remains the same. Examples: *aae*, *caaig*, *caayr*, *eairk*, *leeid*, *meeyl*, *coayl*, *cooid*. These are occasionally pronounced slightly disyllabic, as *cooid* (ku<sup>i</sup>d<sup>i</sup>).

What is meant by  $d^i$ ,  $t^i$ , &c., is not that a distinct *i* is heard after the consonant, but a slight whispered sound. Say 'had you', and then try and omit the *ou*, the result being 'had y'; the sound thus produced will be nearly identical with the Manx slender *d*. It is really the effect of the slender preceding vowel which causes this phenomenon. This may be more plainly demonstrated by taking an Irish word as an example, as the Manx orthography disguises it to a certain extent: IR. *bás*; sing. gen. *báis*, and pronounced respectively *bo:s*, *ba:f*. MANX: *baase*, *baaish* (*bæ:s*, *bæ:f*).

# § 7. DIPHTHONGS, ETC.

	DIF	нтно	NGS			Phon	. Symb.
ain, aile, ainle, mie, si	iyn		÷.,			*	a <sup>i</sup>
niau, aw, awin, coau					. 1. 1		au
traaie, graih, baie, lei	h, noi	, oie		• 1 k			æ <sup>i</sup>
laue, raaue, eu, reue,	ceau,	lhieu		. P			æ <sup>u</sup>
feïe, lheïe, eïe .							e <sup>i</sup>
bio, rio		4	. '	$\hat{x} \in \mathcal{X}$			io
riu, sneeu, slieau				1.0			<sup>i</sup> u
							iæ
lheid			1			1	<sup>i</sup> i
dooie, ruy .						4-1-	$\Lambda^{i}$
twoaie, dwoaie							u <sup>i</sup>
							$\Lambda^{u}$
leah, geay, theay						1997	ü <sup>ə</sup>
leoaie, lheivee, seihill		10-1					ö <sup>i</sup>
	niau, aw, awin, coau traaie, graih, baie, lei laue, raaue, eu, reue, feïe, lheïe, eïe bio, rio riu, sneeu, slieau kied lheid dooie, ruy twoaie, dwoaie roue, t'ou, row, chiow leah, geay, theay	ain, aile, ainle, mie, siyn niau, aw, awin, coau traaie, graih, baie, leih, noi laue, raaue, eu, reue, ceau, feïe, lheïe, eïe bio, rio riu, sneeu, slieau . kied lheid dooie, ruy twoaie, dwoaie . roue, t'ou, row, chiow	ain, aile, ainle, mie, siyn . niau, aw, awin, coau . traaie, graih, baie, leih, noi, oie laue, raaue, eu, reue, ceau, lhieu feïe, lheïe, eïe bio, rio riu, sneeu, slieau kied lheid twoaie, ruy twoaie, dwoaie roue, t'ou, row, chiow . leah, geay, theay	niau, aw, awin, coau traaie, graih, baie, leih, noi, oie . laue, raaue, eu, reue, ceau, lhieu . feïe, lheïe, eïe	ain, aile, ainle, mie, siyn	ain, aile, ainle, mie, siyn	ain, aile, ainle, mie, siyn

A final e is usually silent, and serves to lengthen the preceding vowel or diphthong: *rollage* (rol æ:g), a star; *bane* (bæ:n), white; *craue* (kræ:<sup>u</sup>), a bone; *laue* (læ:<sup>u</sup>), a hand; *aase* (æ:s), growth.

The Manx vowel system being based upon English phonetics-

which are notoriously clumsy—it is impossible to give any fixed rules. Many simple vowel sounds have a group of two or more symbols to represent them. To assist the student, the principal combinations are here given. If a vowel be preceded or followed by i a slight 'yot' is heard, as *kione* (k<sup>i</sup>o:n), head; *aitt* (at<sup>i</sup>), queer.

In many words the 'yot' is hardly heard, as: *kiark* (kark), hen; *kiart* (kart), right.

#### § 8. NASAL VOWELS

A list of words is here given containing all the nasal vowels and diphthongs in the Manx language. Nasalization is shown thus ( $\sim$ ).

								Phon	. Symb.
Ι.	Maghal, niart, c	ha, sn	iaght	ey					ã:
2.	mainstyr, ainle	, aile,	ain, l	cianlt					ã <sup>i</sup>
3.	niau, awin				. •		<b>-</b>		ãu
4.	mwaagh, quaag	gh, ca	rrane,	haink	a	ALC 1			æ:
5.	craue, laue								æ <sup>u</sup>
6.	mairagh, Kneal	le (pro	on. kr	ẽ:l <sup>i</sup> )					ẽ:
7.	Kneen (pron. k	rĩ:n <sup>i</sup> ),	mee,	nee, r	iee, h	ene	*		ĩ:
8.	insh, injil .					1		1.11	ĩ
9.	cloan, croan, mo	oddey	, noa,	Sniau	l, poar	irey, r	onsey		õ:
10.	moddee .								õ
II.	ayns, noid								õ
12.	moir .			-				4	3 <sup>i</sup>
13.	mow .		•						õ <sup>u</sup>
14.	chamoo, smoo,	noo,	troo,	mooa	r, jyn	imoog	h, tha	1-	
	looin .								ũ:
15.	coonlagh .		-			1.1			ũ
16.	kys								õ
17.	smayl, Mayl								õ:
18.	Meayll, meayl					•			ũ:

As a general rule, most of these words had originally a nasal consonant, which in modern Manx has either disappeared, or has been changed into another consonant. Examples: *niau* (IR. neamh); *laue* (IR. lamh); *craue* (IR. cnamh). From these instances it will be observed that, although the nasal consonant has disappeared, the nasal vowel—which always accompanies it—still remains.

#### § 9. CONSONANTS

b initially and finally is pronounced like b in Eng., as in bea (be:), lifetime; cab (kab), jaw. Occurring medially, and flanked by vowels, it is pronounced something like Eng. v in 'heavy', as in *lhiabbee* (l<sup>i</sup>a:vi), bed; cabbyl (ka:vəl), horse. Medially, but preceded

#### THE LETTERS

by *l* or *r*, it is pronounced like ENG. *b*, as in *colbagh* (kolba $\chi$ ), heifer; *carbyd* (karbəd), bier.

- p initially and finally like p in ENG., as in paag (pæg), kiss; shapp (fap), shop. Medially like b in the same position, as in tappee (ta:vi), quick.
- **v** except in a few words such as *voish*, &c., never occurs as a radical initial, but an aspiration of b or m. It never occurs finally. It is usually pronounced like ENG. v, but sometimes slides into a sound more akin to w, or a pure labial v, i.e., a sound formed by the lips alone, as distinguished from a v uttered with the aid of the lower lip and the upper teeth. These sounds are distinguished by phoneticians by the terms 'bi-labial' and 'denti-labial'.
- f like f in ENG., as in fer, a man. It never occurs medially or finally.
- d before or after the broad vowels a, o, u, or y, and sometimes e, is pronounced much more explosively than is the case in English. In the phrase 'he had the book', the sound formed by the conjunction of d and th, conveys a very good idea of the Manx broad d, as in daa (dæ: or dðæ:), two. In a few monosyllables it is pronounced ð, as: dy (ðə), to or of. Medially, it is pronounced ð if preceded or followed by a broad vowel, as moddey (mo:ðə), dog. Before or after i, initially, it is pronounced like ENG. d in 'dew'. Initially, this sound is written j in modern Manx, in the majority of cases. This slender d is heard in such words as noid (no:d<sup>i</sup>), enemy; mayd (mad<sup>i</sup>), we; glennid (glenid<sup>i</sup>), cleanliness. Medially, slender d is pronounced like an ENG. j, as in troiddey (tradʒə), scolding, and often as a French j, as in sheidey (Je:ʒə), blowing; sheeidey (Ji:ʒə), silk. Colloquially, slender medial d is frequently elided, as in credjal (kræ:jal), believing.
- t broad is pronounced much more explosively than Eng. t. Slender t is usually writeen ch in modern Manx, except finally. T is broad in tarroo (taru), bull; jeant (d3ænt), done. Broad t medially is pronounced d as in baatey (bæ:d), boat; lhiattee (l'a:d), side. Slender t medially is pronounced 3, as in aaitin (a:3in), gorse. Final slender t is pronounced like t in 'tutor', as in cailt (kalt<sup>i</sup>), lost; aspit (aspit<sup>i</sup>), colloquial of aspick, bishop.
- j is pronounced like j in ENG. in *jiarg* (d3arg), red. Medially it is generally preceded by d and is pronounced 3 as in *padjer* (pa:3ər), prayer; *maidjey* (ma:3ə), stick. It occurs without d in *lajer* (la:3ər), strong. j is never found as a final consonant. See d.
- ch like ch in ENG. 'cherry' and often written in modern Manx with a cedilla as in *chiarn* (tfarn), lord; *chiamble* (tfambəl), temple. Medially, ch is generally preceded by t as *bwoailtchyn* (bultfən), folds. ch never occurs finally. See t.

s in Manx, as an initial or final, is pronounced with a more lisped

sound than ENG. s, as sap (sap), wisp; cass (kas), foot. Medially, s is pronounced nearly like th in 'that', as in shassoo ( $\int a: \partial u$ ), standing; and sometimes like z as assyl (a:zəl), ass. Finally, when not doubled, it is pronounced z, as in as (a:z), and.

- sh is the mouillé form of s, i.e. the sound of s before a slender vowel, written in IRISH se, in WELSH si, and in ENGLISH and MANX sh. Shamyr (Jæmər), room; tash (taJ), moist. Medially, it is pronounced 3, as in aashag (æ:3ag), sofa.
- g is sounded exactly like g in English, as in gob (gob), beak; lhag (lag), slack; boggey (bo:go), joy.
- **c**, **k**: *c* is used before a broad vowel, and *k* before a slender one, and pronounced like *c* and *k* in the same position in English, as in *cappan* (kavan), a cup; *kione* (k<sup>io</sup>:n), head. Medially, *c* is often elided, as in *laccal* (la:l), wanting.
- **gh** at the beginning of a word is pronounced like gh in Irish, as in ghow (gou), took. Medially, it is usually silent, as in *magher* (ma:r), a field; *staghyl* (sta:il<sup>i</sup>), an awkward person. In such words it merely serves to lengthen the preceding vowel. Finally, it is pronounced  $\chi$ , as in *magh* (ma: $\chi$ ), out.
- ch usually occurs as an aspiration of c or k. It is seldom found medially or finally. It is pronounced  $\chi$ , as in *chab* ( $\chi$ ab), jaw.
- 1 broad is sounded rather differently from ENG. *l*. It is formed by bringing the point of the tongue in contact with the edge of the upper teeth, when a kind of thick sound is produced, as in *laue* (læ<sup>u</sup>), hand; *ooyl* (u:l), apple; *boalley* (b:la), wall. *l* slender is pronounced like ENG. *l* in 'million', as in *lieh* (l<sup>i</sup>e:), half; *balley* (ba:l<sup>i</sup>ə), town; *sooill* (su:l<sup>i</sup>), eye.
- r broad is pronounced with the point of the tongue on a lower level than is the case with ENG. r, as in reih (ræ<sup>i</sup>), choose; mooar (muər), big; carrey (karə), friend. r slender is pronounced analogously to n<sup>i</sup>, l<sup>i</sup>, i.e. a palatalized r; as in riu (r<sup>i</sup>u), to you; airh (æ:r<sup>i</sup>), gold; mârish (me:rish), with.

m like m in English, as in mee (mi), I; ennym (enom), name.

**n** broad is produced with the tip of the tongue brought near the edge of the upper teeth, as in *noa* (no), new. *n* slender is like *n* in 'Britannia', as in *niart* (n<sup>i</sup>art), strength; *blein* (ble:n<sup>i</sup>), year.

ng as in ENG. 'king' (slender); 'long' (broad). Bing (biŋ), jury; er n'ghoaill (ærŋɔl'), having taken. Never like ng in 'singe'.

# § 10. GENERAL REMARKS ON THE CONSONANTS

Double consonants generally occur in the middle or at the end of words, and are pronounced as though they were single.

B, d, l, m, n, r, and t followed by h do not differ in pronunciation from the single consonants.

#### THE LETTERS

*Ph* is pronounced like *ph* in 'Philip' in *phadeyr* (fadæ':r), prophet. *Ou* is pronounced like qu in 'quail' in *queig* (kweg), five.

Wh is pronounced like wh in 'when' in whing (hwin), yoke.

W is pronounced like w in 'wean' in warp (worp), three.

*H* is pronounced like h in 'heal' in *hie* (ha<sup>i</sup>), went. h beginning a word is never silent as in 'honour'.

*Hi* is pronounced like h in 'hue' in *hiarn* (h<sup>i</sup>arn), lord. When an initial h is an aspiration of sh or ch it is pronounced like h in 'hue', as in *hooyl* (h<sup>i</sup>u:l), walked; *haglym* (h<sup>i</sup>a:gləm), gathered.

Medial mutation of consonants is by no means a rigid rule, for medial p and b are often pronounced as in 'copper', 'labour', &c., as in *chibbyrt* (t[ $\Lambda$ bərt), a well (South); *chibbyr* (tfivər), a well (North); *napin* (napən), a turnip. In regard to this phenomenon Sir John Rhys says: 'this mutation is not yet quite closed, for between p, b, and v one may still hear various grades of pronunciation... In a word this mutation is one which is establishing itself, and till it is established a certain latitude would be allowed in the pronunciation.'

Hr is pronounced  $\chi r$  as in hreih ( $\chi rae^{i}$ ), wretched.

T immediately following certain consonants, as nt, lt, is generally pronounced d, as in coontey (kundə), account ; molteyragh (moldæ:ra $\chi$ ), fraudulent.

The more or less latent yot (j or <sup>i</sup>) at the end of words like blein, becomes, when the word is closely followed by a vowel, clearly perceptible, as in blein elley (ble:n jælə), another year; yn aspick (in ja:spik), the bishop, (IR. easpog); yn Arragh (in jara<sub>X</sub>), the Spring, (IR. earrach); the initial vowel in all such words being pronounced 'broad' when not preceded by the article.

The combination of n movillé and yot is liable to be changed into a palatal  $\eta$ , as in shinyn (finin), we; dooinyn (dinin), to us; ainyn (inin), at us. This change has also occurred in such words as king (IR. cinn), heads; ching (IR. tinn), ill; ping (IR. pighinn), penny. A medial t followed by n is often pronounced k in conversation, as taitnys (tatniis or taknis), pleasure.

The nasal of the article yn—the element of which consisted originally of nd—takes its colouring from the word to which it is prefixed, and in case the latter is one beginning with a dental nasal, the language has a tendency to treat the nasal as a part only of the article. Thus yn before the word *oor* becomes yn (with n broad), whereas before Erin, it becomes  $yn^i$  (with n mouillé or slender), and so in other cases. Further, the English word 'nation' when borrowed into Manx came to be treated as if it were yn ation, so that divin, and later ashoon, came to be regarded as the complete word. The same thing happens in native words, as for example in ardnieu, a snake, adder. Here the syllable ar represents nar = IRISH nathair, WELSH neidr. In fact

the English 'an adder' forms an apt phonological parallel, as it stands for 'a nadder' with the latter word of the same origin as the Celtic ones. Similarly in the case of the words *edd*, a nest (IR. *nead*); *Ollick*, Christmas (IR. *Nodlaig*). Occasionally the nasal n is prefixed where it has no etymological standing, as in *nah*, second; from *yn aa*. In the case of 'Kirk Cairbre' and 'Kirk Conchan' a similar change has taken place, the generally accepted forms now being 'Kirk Arbory' (the spelling 'arbory' probably being a fanciful derivation from the English word 'arbour', a wooded place), and 'Kirk Onchan'. In Manx these are Skeeyll Cairbre and Skeeyll Connaghyn.

The final *oo* in *troo*, envy; *chamoo*, not more, neither; is sometimes pronounced with an  $\eta$ , as (tru: $\eta$ , ha'mu $\eta$ ).

A phenomenon of considerable importance in the present pronunciation of Manx consists in prefixing to a final nasal consonant the corresponding voiced mute. Thus *trome* (tro:bm), heavy; *kione* ( $k^{i}o:dn$ ), head; *lhong* ( $lag\eta$ ), ship. The same thing happens with *rn* and *rl*, as *oarn* (ordn), barley; *Baarl* (bærdl), the English language.

This modification has in its extreme form no Celtic parallel except in the later stages of O. Cornish, where for instance *camm*, crooked, and *gwyn*, white, became *cabm* and *gwydn*. It is far more interesting, however, as being suggestive of historical connexion, to find that this phonetic peculiarity is one of the actual characteristics of the lowland Scottish dialect of Caithness. There, for example, the old Norse word *steinn*, a stone, has become *steidn*.

In the spoken language, an l is often introduced between a *labial* and *yot*, just as in the Slavonic languages. *Bio* (bl<sup>io</sup>:), live; *fioghey* (fl<sup>i</sup>o:gə), wither. Note also the following: *blanc* (Fr. white); *blanco* (SP.); *bianco* (PORT.); *ban* (IR. and Sc.); *bane* (MX.).

There is a change which is undergone by r when it is pronounced z; as in *poanrey* (beans), pronounced *po:nzə* or  $p\tilde{o}:z\bar{\sigma}$ ; and sometimes *ynrick* pronounced *inzik* (upright). Similarly, the name written Kinry derived from Mac Henry is pronounced Kinzi.

#### § 11. ACCENT

Three degrees of accent may be distinguished: principal ('), secondary ('), weak ( $\sim$ ), which are represented in English 'víctòry' and in Manx *bárriǎght*.

In nearly all native Manx words the principal accent rests on the root-syllable, which is usually the first syllable in a word, e.g., glen, clean; glénney, cleaning; glénnèyděr, a cleaner; glénnèyděrýn, cleaners.

EXCEPTIONS are (I) Nouns ending in age, aig, eig, ane, een, eyr, oon, and oor; (2) Adjectives ending in oil; (3) Verbs ending in ean, ail, eil.

(I) Rolláge, a star; caráig, a beetle; keilléig, a church-enclosure;

#### THE LETTERS

AT.

×

dhiáne, a worm; cliegéen, a jewel; scrudéyr, a writer; cabóon, a capon; wardóor, a gaoler.

(2) Sheeóil, peaceful; thieóil, domestic.

(3) Soilshéan, shine; cumráil, hinder; treigéil, forsake.

These exceptions to the rule given above always retain the accent on the second syllable, although one or more syllables be added, as: *ròllágěvděr*, astronomer; *scrùdéyrýs*, penmanship.

In reeriaght the accent is on the penultimate.

In compound words the principal accent rests on the qualifying part, i.e. as a rule the second part, the first part then having a secondary accent, as: feill-vúc, pork; modinjër-véggéy, fairies; thie-óast, an inn, hotel; lhiànnăn-shée, a familiar spirit. But if the first part is the qualifying one, both parts bear a principal accent, as in bóckgóayr, a he-goat; móir-ágglish, a cathedral.

The inseparable prefixes and all suffixes—excepting those given above—are unaccented.

Loan-words as a rule retain the accent which they have in the language from which they are borrowed, as ashóon, nation; lessóon, lesson (FR. leçón); jinnáir, dinner (FR. dínér); preachóor, preacher (FR. prêcheúr). These are French words borrowed through Anglo-Norman channels.

	CONSONANTS						T	vowi	ELS		
F	IRST CLAS	s	8	Second C	CLASS	Тн	IRD C	LASS	Fot	JRTH (	CLASS
Rad.	Asp.	Ecl.	Rad.	Asp.	Ecl.	Rađ.	Asp.	Ecl.	Rad.	Asp.	Ecl.
p t th ch c k qu f ph	ph h h ch ch ch ch wh {quies- {cent}	b d dh j g gu gu v	b m d dh j gi g	v, w v, w gh, w gh, w y gh	m mgh (n) gh (n) y (ny) y (ni) gh (ng)	s sh sl sn str	h h l n hr	t çh tl, cl tn tr	a e i o u y	ha he hi ho hu hy	G, N, D, as: ga, na, da, &c.

O Way Q. Row Elm

#### TABLE OF MUTATIONS

#### CHAPTER II

liver

# § 12. ASPIRATION, ECLIPSIS,<sup>1</sup> ETC.

- VI proz

The word 'aspiration' comes from the Latin verb *aspirare*, to breathe; hence, when we say in Manx that a consonant is aspirated, we mean that the breath is not completely stopped in the formation of the consonant, but rather that the consonant sound is breathed.

Take, for example, the consonant b. To form this consonant sound the lips are pressed closely together for an instant, and the breath is forced out separating the lips. Now, if we wish to get the sound of baspirated, we must breathe the whole time whilst trying to form the sound of b; i.e. we must not close the lips entirely, and the resulting sound is like the English consonant v. Hence, we shall see that vrarely occurs in Manx as a radical or root initial, but is nearly always an aspiration of b or m.

b, m	aspirate to	v	as ben, ven; mac, vac.
c, k	,,	ch	,, cab, chab; kione, chione.
qu		wh	,, quaiyl, whaiyl.
đ, g	,, <b>1</b>	gh	,, dow, ghow; gob, ghob.
j, gi	,,	У	,, joan, yoan; gial, yial.
f	,,	(quiescent)	,, foays, oays.
P	,,	ph	,, partan, phartan.
s, sh, t, çh		h	<ul> <li>{sooill, hooill; shapp, happ;</li> <li>tash, hash; chiass, hiass.</li> </ul>
sl	,,,	1	,, slat, lat.
str	1 1 n 1	hr	,, straid, hraid.

#### § 13. RULES FOR ASPIRATION

The principal rules are here given.

(a) The possessive adjectives my, my; dty, thy; and e, his; aspirate the first consonant of the following word, as my wooa (booa), my cow; dty voir (moir), thy mother; e chabbyl (cabbyl), his horse. The radical or root-word is given in brackets.

(b) The article aspirates a noun in the nominative and accusative feminine singular, and also in the genitive masculine singular: *yn* ven (ben), the woman; mac yn er (fer), the man's son.

EXCEPTIONS: the letters t, d, ch, j, s, sh are exceptions to the rule given above, as: *yn taitnys* (fem.), the pleasure; *mac yn dooinney*, the man's son.

(c) In compound words the initial consonant of the second word is aspirated, except when the second word begins with t, d, ch or j, and the first ends in one of the letters t, d, ch, j, n, l, s or sh: shenn-voir,

<sup>1</sup> Also called nasalization.

#### ASPIRATION, ECLIPSIS, ETC.

a grandmother; cam-hooillagh, squint-eyed; lieh-hooillagh, one-eyed; but shenn-dooinney, an old man; shenn-thie, an old house, a shanty.

Whenever the first word is preceded by a possessive adjective, the second is usually aspirated, as: my henn ghooinney, my old man.

(d) The interjection O or Y, the sign of the vocative case, causes aspiration in nouns of both genders and both numbers: y ghooinney! man! y Yuan! John! This sign is generally omitted in modern Manx, but the aspiration remains, as: Hiarn! (Chiarn), Lord! Yee! (Jee), God!

(e) An adjective is aspirated when it agrees with a feminine noun in the nominative or accusative singular, or with a masculine noun in the genitive singular, and in the dative and vocative singular of both genders; also in the nominative plural when the noun ends in a slender consonant; as *booa vane* (*bane*), a white cow; *mac yn er vooar* (*mooar*), the big man's son; *voish yn ven vie*, from the good woman; *tree cabbil vooarey*, three big horses.

(f) When a noun is immediately followed by an indefinite <sup>1</sup> noun in the genitive case, singular or plural, the initial of the noun in the genitive is usually subject to precisely the same rules as if it were the initial of an adjective; e.g. ooh chirkey (coll. ooh chiark), a hen('s) egg; meinn-chorkey, oatmeal. The letters t, ch, d, j, n, l, s and sh are not aspirated; and f is often excepted, as the change in sound is so great.

(g) The initial of a verb is aspirated  $(\mathbf{I})$  in the imperfect and the conditional, active voice; (2) after the particle my, if; (3) after the simple relative particle ny, expressed or understood :

(I) va(ba)shin, we were; hass(shass)ee, she stood; woaillin, I should strike; (2) my huitt eh, if he fell; (3) eshyn (ny) hooylys, he who walks.

(h) The initial of the word following by (the past tense and conditional of the verb *she*) is usually aspirated.

by vie lhiam, I liked or would like.

b' are (fare) lesh, he preferred or would prefer.

(i) Some of the simple prepositions aspirate the initials of the nouns immediately following them: fo halloo, under land or underground, subterranean; ta shin goll gy Ghoolish (Doolish), we are going to Douglas.

# § 14. ECLIPSIS

Eclipsis is the term used to denote the suppression of the sounds of certain Manx consonants by substituting others produced by the same organ of speech.

There is usually a great similarity between the eclipsing letter and the letter eclipsed: thus p is eclipsed by b; t is eclipsed by d, &c. If the student pronounce the letters p and b, t and d, he will imme-

<sup>1</sup> i.e. one not preceded by the def. art., poss. adj., &c.

diately notice the similarity above referred to. Thus b and d are like p and t, except that they are pronounced with greater stress of the breath, or, more correctly, with greater vibration of the vocal chords.

Eleven of the consonants can be eclipsed, viz. b, c, ch, d, f, g, j, k, p, q, t. Each consonant has its own eclipsing letter, and can be eclipsed by no others. In Manx the eclipsed letter is not written.

Formerly eclipsis was shown by placing the eclipsing letter immediately before the eclipsed letter, and this is still done in Irish.

MANX: nyn darroo, their bull.

IRISH: a dtarbh, their bull.

b is eclipsed by **m** as bard, mard.

c, k, q	"	,,	g	<pre>{cabbyl, gabbyl; kione, gione; '' \quail, guaiyl.</pre>
çh	,,	"	j	,, çhiarn, jiarn.
d, j		,	n	,, darragh, n'gharragh; jee, n'yee
f	,,	,,	v	,, fuill, vuill.
g	33	,,	ng	" guilley, n'ghuilley.
р	,,	,,	b	" padjer, badjer.
t	,,	,,	d	,, tonn, donn.

Although d in writing is apparently changed into gh, j into y, and g into gh, the simple consonants heard in pronunciation are n in 'now' and 'new' and ng in 'king', therefore it is more correct to say that d and j are eclipsed by n, and g by ng. Thus *er n'gholl* (old verbal noun *doll*) is pronounced *or nAl*, and *er n'ghoaill* is pronounced *or noil*.

# § 15. RULES FOR ECLIPSIS

(a) The possessive adjective plural—nyn, our, your, or their eclipses the initial consonant of the next word, as nyn maatey (baatey), our boat.

(b) The demonstrative adjective (article) ny eclipses the initial consonant of the noun in the genitive plural (both genders): laueyn ny vir, the men's hands. This usage is literary, in colloquial Manx the initial consonant of the genitive plural noun remains unchanged.

(c) The initial consonant of a verb is eclipsed after the particles cha, not; a, an, whether; cre, where; nagh, whether . . . not, that . . . not; dy, gy, that; mannagh (my nagh), if not, unless; ga dy, although; dy, if; doig shiu (interr. part. understood, a doig shiu?) Do you understand? Will you understand? Nagh vel eh ching? Is he not ill? Cre vel eh? Where is he? Dooyrt eh dy darragh eh, he said that he would come; cha drog eh, he shall not raise; mannagh jig ad, if they come not; ga dy daink eh, although he came.

# § 16. THE INSERTION OF n

When a word begins with a vowel, the letter n is usually prefixed in all those cases in which a consonant would be eclipsed: e.g. Tamee er n'aase, I have grown; cha n'aasagh eh, he would not grow.

# § 17. THE INSERTION OF g

When a verbal noun begins with a vowel, g is prefixed to form the present participle: e.g. ta mee g'aase, I am a-growing. This is for an older Ta mee ec aase, the verbal noun being preceded by the preposition ec to form the present participle.

# § 18. THE INSERTION OF d

When a verb begins with a vowel, d is prefixed to show the imperfect tense: e.g. d'aase eh, he grew. This is an abbreviation of dy, an old particle which formerly preceded all verbs in the imperfect tense, and caused aspiration when preceding a consonant. When dis prefixed to a slender vowel, it is generally pronounced, and sometimes written j: j'eeck, paid; j'etlee, flew; j'immee, went.

#### § 19. THE INSERTION OF t

(a) If a noun begins with s followed by a vowel, or by l, n, or tr, the s is replaced by t after the article in the nom. and acc. fem. sing., and gen. mas., and sometimes in the dat. sing. of both genders.

sooill, an eye.	yn tooill, the eye.
slat, a rod.	yn tlat, the rod.
snaid, a needle.	yn tnaid, the needle.
straid, a street.	yn traid, the street.

In later Manx sl is changed to cl, as:  $yn \ clat$ . In modern Manx sl and sn remain unchanged after the article. All nouns initialed by str were formerly sr, the insertion of t between s and r probably being a natural development for easier pronunciation.

Sh is changed to ch, as: shamyr, a room; yn chamyr, the room. In this case t is not written but is heard in the pronunciation, e.g. tshamyr.

Thie yn taggyrt, the priest's house.

T'ad cheet veih'n chelg, they are coming from the hunt.

(b) This replacing of s by t occurs after some words ending in n, as: yn chenn chenn-ayr, the great-grandfather.

(c) The letter s is often classed among the eclipsable consonants, because its sound is suppressed, and that of another consonant

substituted; but as the substitution of t follows the rules for aspiration rather than those for eclipsis, it is better to class s with the non-eclipsable letters l, m, n, r, s.

(d) This t is really part of the article, which would formerly be written ynt, as: ynt sooill, the eye; the s being suppressed.

## § 20. THE INSERTION OF h

Particles which neither aspirate nor eclipse, and which end in a vowel, prefix h to words beginning with a vowel. Although this h is not always written, it may be heard in the pronunciation. Such is the case with the following: e, her; dy, gy, to; dy, gy, with (forming adverbs); ny, the (in the nom., acc., and dat. plural, also in the gen. sing. feminine).

# § 21. ATTENUATION AND BROADENING

Attenuation is the process of making a broad consonant slender. This is usually done by placing an i immediately before the broad consonant, or changing the broad vowel into an i. A final *agh* is changed to *ee*. Thus *cabbyl*, a horse is attenuated to *cabbil* to form the plural, and the broad l becomes slender.

fer, one, a man. fir, men. Manninagh, a Manxman. Manninee, Manxmen.

Broadening is the process of making a slender consonant broad. This is often done by omitting an *i*, as *bwoaill*, strike; *bwoalley*, striking.

When a single consonant, or two consonants which easily blend together, come between two vowels, both the vowels must be slender or both must be broad.

This rule does not always apply to Manx spelling, but is always heard in pronunciation.

Take such a word as *ushtey*, pronounced  $\Delta ft \beta a$ . If sh were replaced by s (a broad consonant), we should have the pronunciation  $\Delta st a$ . In Irish phonetics this change would be shown as follows: *uiste* (slender, pron. iftia); usta (broad, pron.  $\Delta st a$ ).

# § 22. SYNCOPE

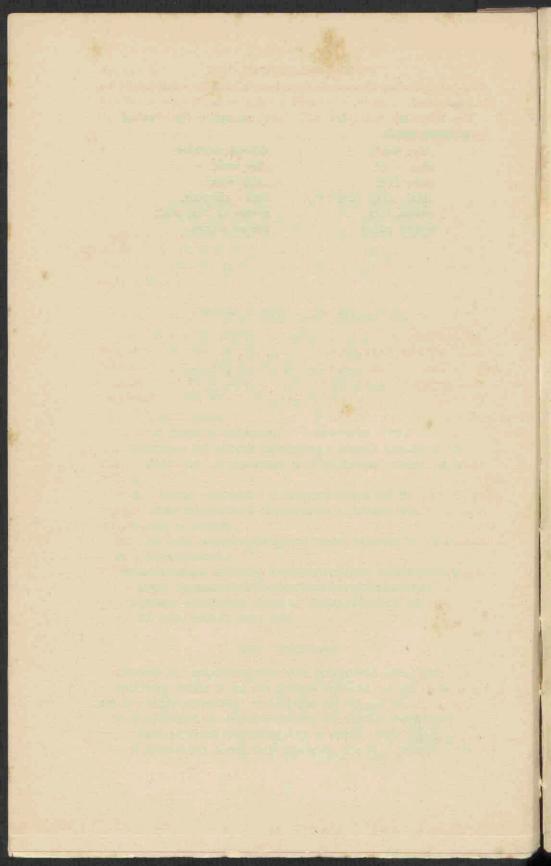
Whenever in a word of two or more syllables an unaccented vowel or diphthong occurs in the last syllable between a liquid (l, m, n, r)and any other consonant, or between two liquids, the unaccented vowel or diphthong is elided whenever the word is lengthened by a grammatical inflexion beginning with a vowel. This elision of one or more unaccented vowels from the body of a Manx word is called

# ASPIRATION, ECLIPSIS, ETC.

syncope; and when the vowels have been elided the word is said to be syncopated.

The following examples will fully exemplify the method of syncopating words:

obbyr, work. ollan, wool. aalin, fair. caddil, sleep (imperat.). annym, soul. ennym, name. obbragh, working. olley, wool. aaley, fairer. cadley, sleeping. anmey, of (the) soul. enmyn, names.



# PART II ACCIDENCE CHAPTER I THE NOUN

# § 23. KIND

Nouns are divided into two main classes, PROPER and COMMON. PROPER, such as *Mannin*, Man; Sostyn, England; Juan, John; Moirrey, Mary, &c.

COMMON NOUNS are subdivided into:

(a) Ordinary class names, such as billey, a tree; thie, a house; dooinney, a man; ben, a woman, &c.

(b) Collective nouns, such as *sleih*, people; *ollagh*, kine; *maase*, cattle; *cloan*, children, descendants, &c.

(c) Definite numerals, such as nane, one; jees, two, a couple; troor, three, a trio; feed, twenty, a score, &c.

(d) Indefinite numerals, such as quoid (c'wooad), how much, how many; ny smoo, more; ny sloo, less; wheesh, as many, so many; whilleen, as many; rouyr, too many, too much; beggan, little, too little, too few; mooarane, many; dy-liooar, enough; shiartanse, several, &c.

(e) Abstract nouns, such as graih, love; dwoaie, hate; feoh, disgust; gloyr, glory; pooar, power.

All nouns derived from other nouns, adjectives, or verbs, ending in *id*, *ys*, and *aght*, belong to this class, as *aalid*, prettiness; *dorraghys*, darkness; *foalsaght*, deceit. To this class also belong the verbal nouns, as *lhaih*, reading; *screeu*, writing.

# § 24. GENDER

There are two genders in Manx, MASCULINE and FEMININE. There is no Neuter Gender.

The gender of most Manx nouns may be learned by the application of a few general rules.

# MASCULINE NOUNS

(a) Names of males are masculine, as dooinney, a man; toshiagh, a chieftain, prince; ayr, a father; kellagh, a cock.

(b) The names of occupations, offices, &c., peculiar to men, are masculine, as olloo, a doctor (of learning); bard, a poet; briw, a judge; ree, a king; sidoor, a soldier.

(c) Personal agents ending in agh, ee, er, erey, eyr, oon, or oor are

#### ACCIDENCE

masculine: Frangagh, a Frenchman; greasee, a cobbler; fidder, a weaver; coagerey, a cook; scrudeyr, a writer; wardoon, a warden; wardoor, a jailer.

(d) Diminutives ending in an, ane, &c., and most abstract nouns ending in ys are masculine: crongan, a hillock; carnane, a barrow, monument; yindys, wonder.

(e) The diminutives ending in *in*, *een*, are usually said to be of the same gender as the noun from which they are derived. Notwith-standing this rule they seem to be all masculine. *Caillin*,<sup>1</sup> a girl, wench, is masculine,<sup>2</sup> i.e. it suffers the same initial changes as a masculine noun, but the pronoun referring to it is feminine. She is the fairest girl, *T'ee yn caillin s'aaley*.

(f) Many nouns which end in a consonant or two consonants preceded by a broad vowel are masculine: as *boayl*, a place; *leagh*, a price; *croan*, a mast, &c.

(g) Nouns ending in oo or ey are generally masculine, as also are verbal nouns when used substantively, as *jannoo*, an action; *jalloo*, an image; goo, a report; *bainney*, milk; *freeney*, a pin; eggey, a web of cloth; *shooyl*, walking; *fakin*, seeing; *cooney*, helping.

EXCEPTIONS: (I) All words of two or more syllables ending in ag, age, aght, aig, eig, oge, and a few in ys.

(2) A large number of nouns ending in a broad consonant are feminine.

#### FEMININE NOUNS

(a) Names of females and designations of females are feminine: ben, a woman; moir, a mother; kiark, a hen; keyrrey, a sheep.

(b) The names of countries, rivers, &c., are feminine: Mannin, Man; Yn Doo, the river Doo (black); yn Cholloo, the Calf (of Man).

(c) Words of two or more syllables ending in ag, aght, id, &c., are feminine, as ushag, a bird; creenaght, wisdom, aalid, beauty.

(d) Nouns ending in a consonant or two consonants preceded by a slender vowel, are feminine, as *cheer*, county; *sooill*, an eye; *keeill*, a church.

EXCEPTIONS: (1) Diminutives in *in*, *een*. (2) A few nouns ending in a slender consonant are masculine.

Words that are common to both sexes, as *chaghter*, a messenger; *sharvaant*, a servant; *paitchey*, a child; although grammatically treated as masculine nouns, are often said to be of the COMMON gender.

<sup>1</sup> In colloquial Manx it is feminine.

<sup>2</sup> Do not confound sex with gender. Gender is decided by grammatical usage only.

# THE NOUN

The gender of the names of LIVING CREATURES is shown in two ways:

I. By adding a word to form both the MASCULINE and FEMININE:

MASCULINE	FEMININE
fer-coyrlee, an adviser.	ben-coyrlee.
fer-reill, a ruler.	ben-reill.
fer-obbee, a wizard, sorcerer.	ben-obbee, a witch, a sorceress.
	Toursers

Or, by adding a word to form either the MASCULINE or FEMININE:

jee, a god.	ben-jee, a goddess.
ree, a king.	ben-rein, a queen.
kayt, a cat.	collagh-kayt, a he-cat.
guiy, a goose.	kellagh-guiy, a gander.
goayr, a goat.	bock-goayr, a he-goat.

2. By having different words for each gender:

dooinney, a man. ayr, a father. mac, a son. braar, a brother. jishig, papa. naim, an uncle. guilley } a boy. scollag shennayr, grandfather. jishig-mooar, grandpapa. cabbyl, a horse. rea, a ram. tarroo, a bull. stoht, a bullock. braar-sy-leigh, brother-in-law. shuyr-sy-leigh, sister-in-law. kellagh, a cock.

ben, a woman. moir, a mother. inneen, neen, a daughter. shuvr, a sister. mummig, mamma. naunt, an aunt. neen

a girl. doodee

mwarree, grandmother. mummig-vooar, grandmamma. laair, a mare. keyrrey, a sheep. booa, a cow. colbagh, a heifer. kiark, a hen.

# § 25. NUMBER

Nouns have two numbers: the SINGULAR and PLURAL.

By a peculiar idiom, the sing. num. always follows the numbers two, twenty, a hundred, and a thousand.

EXAMPLES: feed lioar, twenty books. un lioar, one book. daa-eed lioar, forty books. daa lioar, two books. keead lioar, 100 books. tree lioaryn, three books. shey-feed lioar, 120 books. jeih lioaryn, ten books. thousane lioar, 1,000 books.

#### ACCIDENCE

# THE PLURAL NUMBER

The plural number is formed from the singular in two ways:

- (I) By adding a termination, as:
  - I. Uinnag-yn, window.
  - 2 Braar-aghyn, brother. 5. Keyll-jyn, grove. 3. Laair-eeyn, mare.
- 4. Glion-teevn, glen.

6. Gaaue-nyn, smith.

7. Lugh-ee, mouse.

# EXAMPLES OF PLURALS

1. yn: dorrys, door; ogher, key; ping, penny; lhong, ship; sooill, eye; cass, foot; assyl, ass; strooan, stream; eeast, fish.

2. aghyn: ayr, father; moir, mother; cheer, country; skynn, knife; cree, heart; bing, jury; braar, brother; shuyr, sister.

3. eeyn: claare, dish; daunse, dance; bunney, sheaf.

4. teeyn, teenyn: gioal, pledge; lieen, linen; oarn, barley; raane, bail; stroin, nose; raun, seal (animal); streean, bridle.

5. chyn, jyn, tyn: geaylin, shoulder, pl. geayltyn; bwoaillee, fold, pl. bwoailçhyn; balley, town, pl. baljyn; uillin, elbow, pl. uiljyn.

6. nyn, inyn: naboo, neighbour, pl. nabooyn, naboonyn; jough, drink, pl. joughinyn.

7. ee: feeaih, deer; crodane, gurnard; lourane, leper; lheiy, calf; cleigh, hedge, dyke.

(2) By attenuation. See § 21.

EXAMPLES: bart, a bundle, pl. buirt; beeal, a mouth, pl. beill; boayrd, a table, pl. buird; cabbyl, horse, cabbil; clag, clock, pl. cluig; cronk, hill, pl. croink; tarroo, bull, pl. terriu, &c.

The termination agh attenuates to ee: Albinagh, a Scotsman, Albinee, Scotsmen; gimmagh, a lobster, gimmee, lobsters.

# IRREGULAR PLURALS

A few nouns have irregular plurals, as:

	- 75.6	mraane.	cro, nut pl.	croiyn.
booa, cow		baa	goo, report ,,	goan.
coo, hound		coyin.	guiy, goose ,,	guoiee.
crackan, skin		craitnyn.	<i>laa</i> , day ,,	laghyn
crammag, snail	.,,	crummeeyn.	slieau, mountain ,,	sleityn.

# § 26. CASE

In Manx there are five cases: the NOMINATIVE, ACCUSATIVE, GENITIVE, DATIVE, and VOCATIVE.

(a) The Nominative case in Manx corresponds to the English nominative when the subject of a verb.

(b) The Accusative corresponds to the English objective case when governed by a transitive verb. The accusative case of every noun

#### THE NOUN

in Manx has the same form as the nominative, and suffers the same initial changes as regards aspiration and eclipsis.

(c) The Genitive case corresponds to the English possessive case.

(d) The Dative case is the case governed by prepositions.

(e) The Vocative corresponds to the English nominative of address. It is always used in addressing a person or persons. It is, in literary Manx, preceded by the sign y, although 'O' may not appear before the English word.

#### RULES FOR THE FORMATION OF THE CASES

N.B. These rules apply to all declensions.

(a) The NOMINATIVE CASE SINGULAR is always the simple form of the noun.

(b) The DATIVE CASE SINGULAR is the same as the nominative singular, except (I) in the 2nd declension, when the noun ends in a broad consonant; (2) in most of the nouns of the 5th declension.

With very few exceptions the dative case is obsolete in modern Manx.

(c) The VOCATIVE CASE SINGULAR is always the same as the nominative singular, except in the 1st declension, in which it is like the genitive singular.

In modern Manx the vocative case of the 1st declension is like the nominative singular.

Whenever the nominative plural is formed by the addition of yn, chyn, jyn, tyn, inyn, eeyn, nyn, aghyn, ee, &c., it is called a strong nominative plural.

When the nominative plural is formed by attenuation it is called a weak nominative plural.

#### THE GENITIVE PLURAL

I. The genitive plural in the 1st, 2nd, and 3rd declensions is like the nominative singular, except strong plurals.

2. In the 4th declension, and in the case of nearly all strong plurals, the genitive plural is like the nominative plural.

3. In the 5th declension the genitive plural is like the genitive singular.

4. In the Manx of the present day the genitive plural in all declensions is like the nominative plural.

#### THE DATIVE AND VOCATIVE PLURALS

The dative and vocative plurals are like the nominative plurals.

#### § 27. THE DECLENSIONS

The number of declensions is not quite settled: it is very much a

#### ACCIDENCE

matter of convenience. Five is the number usually reckoned in Irish, and this seems the most convenient number for the Manx declensions also.

The declensions are known by the inflexion of the genitive singular.

## THE FIRST DECLENSION

All the nouns of the 1st declension are masculine, and end in a broad consonant, ey, w, or oo.

All masculine nouns ending in a broad consonant are not of the 1st declension.

The genitive singular is formed by attenuating the nominative. This is generally done by placing an i after the last broad vowel of the nominative, or changing the vowel into i, or a digraph having i as its last element.

#### EXAMPLE

SINGULAR Nom., Acc., and Dat. foawr, *a giant.* foawir. Gen. foawir. foawr ( Voc. (v) oawr. (v) oaw

foawr (mod. foawir).

PLURAL

(y) oawir.

cronk, hill; eayn, lamb; geayl, coal; mayl, rent; shiaull, a sail; are declined like foawr.

In words of more than one syllable, if the nominative ends in *agh* the genitive singular is formed by attenuating to *ee*. In modern Manx, the nominative plural of these nouns is like the genitive singular.

#### EXAMPLES

#### mullagh, a summit.

Nom., Acc., and Dat. mullagh. Gen. mullee. Voc. (v) vullagh. mullee (mod. mulleeyn). mullagh (mod. mulleeyn). (y) vullee.

#### markiagh, a horseman.

Nom., Acc., and Dat. markiagh. Gen. markee.

Voc. (y) varkiagh.

Voc. (y) chellagh.

markee. markiagh (*mod.* markee). (y) varkee.

#### kellagh, a cock.

Nom., Acc., and Dat. kellagh. Gen. kellee.

kellagh (mod. kellee). (y) chellee.

kellee.

N.B. The majority of nouns in *agh* belonging to this declension are declined like the foregoing examples.

The following must be borne in mind as regards the Manx of the present day. (1) That the Dative Case is obsolete, except in a few set phrases. (2) That the Genitive Case, singular and plural, is like

#### THE NOUN

the Nominative, especially when preceded by the article. (3) That y is usually omitted in the Vocative Case, but aspiration remains.

Most verbal nouns form their genitives by attenuating to or adding ee.

caggey, fighting; gen. caggee. screeu, writing; gen. screeuee. bannaghey, blessing; gen. bannee. imbyl, brewing; gen. imlee.

Colloquially, agh is often added, as aarlaghey, preparing; gen. aarlagh.

Many verbal nouns admit of no inflexion:

lhaih, reading.	lessoon-lhaih, a reading-lesson.
loayrt, talking.	greïe-loayrt, a talking-machine.
roie, running.	fer-roie, a runner.
shooyl, walking.	maidjey-shooyl, a walking-stick.
reill, ruling.	fer-reill, a ruler.

Besides the above simple method of forming the genitive singular of most nouns of this declension, there are also the following modifications of the vowels of the nominative singular:

Change	a	in nom.	sing.	to e	in gen. sing.
"	ay, ey	,,	,,	ee	- 10 - <b>,</b> , 19 - 10 -
,,,	ai, eea, ey, ooi	- 22	,,	ei	,,
3.3	ow	,,	,,	ew	,,
	ouy	,,	"	ewi	,, <b>1</b> 5
,,	a, e, ei, ia, io, o, oh, u, y	.,,	27	i	,,
	eyi	,,		iey	,,
.,	00	,,	,,	iu	,,
59	ay	,,		iy	,,
.,	oi	.,		oiy	
,,,	a, o, oa, oay, oh, ow, oy		,,	ui	11
22	ay	,,		У	,,

Examples of vowel-changes in genitive singular:

mac, a son.

Nom., Acc., Dat. mac.		mec.
	Gen. mic (mac).	mac (mec).
	Voc. y vic (vac).	y vec.

The words given in brackets are the modern forms. As the particle y never precedes the voc. in modern Manx, it will be omitted from the further examples.

	cabbyl, a horse.	
Nom., Acc.,	Dat. cabbyl.	cabbil.
	Gen. cabbil (cabbyl).	cabbyl (cabbil).
	Voc. chabbyl.	chabbil.

The final consonant is often doubled, as bun, bottom; gen. binn; stoht, a bullock, stitt.

A final s becomes sh, as glass, a lock; gen. sing. glish; baase, death, baaish; rass, seed, resh; jeeas, ear of corn, jeish; soost, a flail, sooisht.

The gen. of kione is king.

When a monosyllabic word containing a broad vowel is initialed with c, the initial becomes k when attenuated; cayr, a knot (in timber); gen. sing. khyr; corp, a body, kirp.

Some nouns of this declension form their nominative plural by adding yn, aghyn, or eeyn.

NOUN	GEN. SING.	NOM. PLUR.
baase, death.	baaish.	baaseyn.
beaghey, food.	bee.	beeghyn.
caggey, war.	caggee.	caggaghyn.
dorrys, door.	dorrysh.	dorrysyn.
doonaght, Sunday.	doonee.	dooneeyn.
eaddagh, cloth.	eaddee.	eaddeeyn.
eayl, lime.	eayil.	eayllyn.
fouyr, autumn.	fouyir.	fouyryn.
geurey, winter.	geuree.	geuraghyn.
keayn, sea.	keayin.	keaynyn.
keynnagh, moss.	keynnee.	keynneeyn.
lhargagh, declivity.	lhargee.	lhargeeyn.
losserey, herb.	losseree.	lossreeyn.
margey, market.	margee.	margaghyn.
mullagh, summit.	mullee.	mulleeyn.
rass, seed.	resh.	rassyn, rassinyn.
seihll, world.	seihill.	seihllyn.
soalt, barn.	soailt.	soaltyn.
soost, flail.	sooisht.	soostyn.
toshiaght, beginning.	toshee.	toshiaghtyn.
and the second		

Many nouns of this declension have two forms in the nom. plur., the regular plural is the better one, the others are generally used colloquially.

NOUN	WEAK PLUR.	STRONG PLUR.
beark, a grain of corn.	birk.	bearkyn.
blod, a blade.	bluid.	blodyn.
boayl, a place.	buill.	boayllyn.
boayrd, a table.	buird.	boayrdyn.
bun, bottom, end.	binn.	bunnyn.
carbyd, a bier.	carbid.	carbydyn.
carkyl, a circle.	carkil.	carkylyn.
carroo, a carp.	kerriu.	carrooyn.

	THE NOUN	5	2
NOUN	WEAK PLUR.	STRONG PLUR.	
criggyl, a cripple.	criggil.	criggylyn.	
geayl, coal.	geayil.	geaylyn.	
jeir, a tear.	jeïr.	jeirnyn.	
purt, harbour.	puirt.	purtyn.	
spoht, a spot.	spuit.	spohttyn.	

There is often a slight difference of meaning between the weak and strong plural, like the English 'penny', 'pennies' (individually), 'pence' (collectively); as jeïr, tears; jeirnyn, a few tears.

#### THE SECOND DECLENSION

Almost all nouns of the 2nd declension are feminine. They all end in consonants, but the consonants may be either broad or slender.

The gen. sing. is formed by adding ey (if the last vowel of the nom. be broad it must be attenuated); and if the last consonant be gh it is changed into ee in the gen. (except in words of one syllable).

The dat. sing. is formed by dropping ey of the gen. This is practically obsolete in modern Manx.

The nom. plur. is formed by adding yn, eeyn, or aghyn to the nom. sing.

### EXAMPLES

cass, a foot.

SINGULAR Nom. and Acc. cass. Gen. coshey. Dat. cosh. Voc. chass.

kiark, a hen.

Nom. and Acc. kiark. Gen. kirkey. Dat. kirk. Voc. chiark. PLURAL cassyn. cass. cassyn. chassyn.

kiarkyn. kiark. kiarkyn. chiarkyn.

Nouns that take yn in nominative plural:

NOM. SING.	GEN. SING.	NOM. PLUR.
awin, I a river.	awiney.	awinyn.
bannish, a wedding.	banshey.	banshyn.
bing, a jury.	bingey.	bingyn.
breag, a lie.	breagey.	breagyn.
cleaysh, an ear.	cleayshey.	cleayshyn.
cloan, children.	clienney.	cloanyn.
creg, a rock.	creggey.	creggyn.
crosh, a cross.	croshey.	croshyn.

<sup>1</sup> Formerly belonged to the 5th declension.

NOM. SING. grian, the sun. keeayll, sense. laagh, mire. lhong, a ship. muck, a pig. ollan, wool. penn, a pen. snaid, a needle. sooill, an eye. straid, a street.

58

GEN. SING. greiney. keilley. laaghey. lhuingey. muickey. olley. penney. snaidey. sooilley. straiddey. NOM. PLUR. grianyn. keeayllyn. laaghyn. lhongyn. muckyn. ollanyn. pennyn. snaidyn. sooillyn. straiddyn.

Nouns that take aghyn, &c., in nom. plur.:

bunney, a sheaf. cheer, a country. colbagh, a heifer. curnaght, wheat. geinnagh, sand. gounagh, a stripper-cow. keyll, a wood, grove. scoarnagh, a throat. taarnagh, thunder. tullagh, an instant. om. plur.: bunnee. cheerey. colbee. curnee. geinnee. gounee. keylley. scoarnee. taarnee. tullee.

bunneeyn. çheeraghyn. colbeeyn. curneeyn. geinneeyn. gouneeyn. keylljyn. scoarneeyn. taarneeyn. tulleeyn.

### THE THIRD DECLENSION

Nouns of the 3rd declension are either masculine or feminine according as they end in broad or slender consonants.

The gen. sing. is formed by adding ey. If the last vowel of the nom. be slender, it is usually broadened in the gen.

The nom. plur. usually adds yn, inyn, tyn, &c.

Most of the derived nouns in *aght* and *id*, being abstract in meaning, do not admit of a plural. When pluralized, *yn* is usually added.

Nouns ending in *er*, *eyr*, *aght*, formerly belonged to this declension, but as the gen. is exactly like the nom. in modern Manx, they may be classed in the 4th declension.

#### EXAMPLES

#### feeyn, wine.

Nom., Acc., Dat. feeyn. fee Gen. feeyney. fee Voc. eeyn. eey

feeynyn. feeyn. eeynyn.

feill, flesh.

Nom., Acc., Dat. feill. Gen. foalley. Voc. eill. feillyn. feill. eillyn.

### THE NOUN

### dreeym, the back.

Nom., Acc., Dat. dreeym. Gen. drommey. Voc. ghreeym. dreeymyn, dreeminyn. dreeym. ghreeymyn, ghreeminyn.

#### moain,<sup>1</sup> turf.

Nom., Acc., Dat. moain. Gen. moaney. Voc. voain. moaintyn. moain. voaintyn.

#### blein, year.

Nom., Acc., Dat. blein. Gen. bleeaney. Voc. vlein. bleeantyn.<sup>2</sup> blein. vleeantyn.

NOM. SING. annym, soul. ayr, father. braar, brother. ennym, name. fuill, blood. glion, valley lhune, ale. mill, honey. moir, mother. mooir, sea, ocean. rheynn, division. Sauin, Hollantide. stroin, nose.

anmey. ayrey. braarey. enmey. folley. glionney. lhionney. molley. mayrey. mooinjerey. marrey. ronney. Souney. stroanney.

GEN. SING.

NOM. PLUR. anmee(n)yn. ayraghyn. braaraghyn. enmyn. fuillyn. gliontee(n)yn. lhuneyn. milljyn. moiraghyn. mooiraghyn. mooiraghyn. rheynnyn.<sup>3</sup> Sounaghyn.

### THE FOURTH DECLENSION

The 4th declension includes (I) personal nouns in *er*, *eyr*, *erey*, *ee*, which are masculine; (2) diminutives in *in*, *een* (usually masculine); (3) abstract derivatives formed from adjectives, as gillid, brightness, from gial; *aalid*, prettiness, from *aalin*; *dorrid*, *dorraghys*, darkness, from *dorraghey*; *ynrickys*, uprightness, from *ynrick*, &c.; (4) all nouns ending in vowels, and which do not belong to the 5th declension. This declension differs from all others in having all the cases of the singular exactly alike.

This is the commonest declension in the spoken language, as many nouns which formerly belonged to the other declensions may now be classed with this.

The nom. plur. is usually formed by adding yn or aghyn.

<sup>1</sup> Also 5th decl.

<sup>3</sup> Also ronnaghyn.

- <sup>2</sup> bleeaney, after numerals.
- 4 Also stroinyn.

The genitive plural is like the nominative plural.

PLURAL
caillinyn.
caillinyn.
chaillinyn.

caillin, a girl

The following nouns take *tyn* or *jyn* immediately after the last consonant to form the nominative plural:

balley, a town.	pl. baljyn.
billey, a tree.	,, biljyn.
sliennoo, a surname.	,, slientyn.
lheiney, a shirt.	,, lheintyn.
çhenney, fire.	,, çhentyn.

Dooinney, a man, makes deiney in nom. plur.

#### THE FIFTH DECLENSION

Most of the nouns belonging to this declension end in a vowel, and are, with few exceptions, feminine.

The genitive singular is formed by adding a broad consonant.

The consonant is usually n or gh. When the nom. sing. ends in a consonant, a or i comes between that consonant and the consonant added.

The dat. sing. in old Manx would be formed by attenuating the genitive, but now it is like the nominative.

The nom. plur., as a general rule, is formed by adding *yn* to the gen. sing. *Caarjyn*, friends; *noidyn*, enemies; *gaauenyn*, smiths; which are the plurals of *carrey*, *noid*, *gaaue*.

Some others form the nom. plur. by attenuating the gen. sing., as in *coyin*, hounds; *kirree*, sheep.

The gen. plur. is exactly like the gen. sing.

Of the genitive ending in *n* only one example remains in modern Manx: *thalloo*, earth; gen. *thallooin*.

Several old datives are now used nominatively: *cuisle*, a vein; dat. *cuishlin; aw*,<sup>I</sup> a river; dat. *awin; Erey*,<sup>I</sup> Ireland; dat. *Erin; Albey*,<sup>I</sup> Scotland; dat. *Albin*.

The old nominative form Albey is sometimes used genitively: Ree ny h Albey, the king of Scotland.

Another old dative ending in *d* is now used nominatively: *fee*,<sup>1</sup> twenty; dat. *feed*; *now*,<sup>1</sup> an enemy; dat. *noid*.

Genitives in *n* are commonly found in surnames, as: *gaaue*, a smith; gen. *gaauin*; <sup>1</sup> mac Gaauin, Smith's son; hence the modern surname Gawne.

<sup>1</sup> Obsolete forms.

### THE NOUN

Genitives in gh are the commonest of this declension.

keyrrey, a sheep. SINGULAR Nom., Acc., Dat. keyrrey. Gen. keyrragh. Voc. cheyrrey.

PLURAL kirree. keyrragh. chirree.

### HETEROCLITE NOUNS

Heteroclite nouns are those which belong to more than one declension, as:

NOUN	DECLENSIONS	GEN. SING.	NOM. PLUR.
moain, turf.	3 and 5.	{moaney. {moanagh.	moaintyn or moainteeyn.
stroin, nose.	2 and 3.		stroinyn or strointeeyn.
	IDDECUT AD	MOTINE	

IRREGULAR NOUNS

ben, fem., a woman.

SINGULAR Nom., Acc., Dat. ben. Gen. mrieh (ben). Voc. ven. PLURAL mraane. ben (mraane). vraane.

booa, fem., a cow.

SINGULAR Nom., Acc., Dat. booa. Gen. baa (booa). Voc. wooa. PLURAL baa<sup>1</sup> (ollagh). booa (ollee). vaa (ollagh).

The forms given in brackets are those generally used in the spoken Manx of to-day.

Although *ollagh* is used for the nom. plur. of *booa*, it is really a collective noun, and has no etymological relation with the latter noun.

<sup>1</sup> Booaghyn is occasionally met with.

### CHAPTER II

### THE ADJECTIVE

### § 28. KIND

Adjectives are divided into three: QUALITATIVE, QUANTITATIVE, and DEMONSTRATIVE.

QUALITATIVE, as bane, white; graney, ugly; chiu, thick; mooar, big; beg, little; Manninagh, Manx; lheid, such, &c.

QUANTITATIVE, as (a. Cardinal Numbers) un, one; daa, two; queig, five, &c.

(b. Indefinite Numerals) ymmodee, many; quoid, crewhilleen, how much, how many; lane, mooarane, monney, much; ny smoo, ny shlee, more; ny sloo, less; smoo, shlee, most; sloo, least; wheesh, whilleen, as much, as many, as big; rouyr, too much, too many; beggan, little, too little; ynrican, only; dy-liooar, enough; erbee, any; ooilley, all, &c.

DEMONSTRATIVE, as (a. Ordinal Numbers) kied, first; sheyoo, sixth; daaoo . . . yeig, twelfth.

(b. Pronominal) yn, the; my, my; dty, thy; e, his, her; nyn, our, your, their; quoi, which; cre, what; dagh, gagh, each; dy-chooilley, every; derrey, either; shoh, this; shen, shid, that; keddin, same; hene, self, same, own; elley, other; ennagh, some.

### § 29. DECLENSION

Formerly in Manx the adjective would agree with the noun which it qualified in gender, number, and case.

#### EXAMPLE

gial, bright.

#### SINGULAR

MAS.

Nom. and Acc. gial.

Gen. gil.<sup>1</sup>

Dat. gial.

Voc. gil.1

FEM.

ghial.

ghil.1

ghial.

ghilley.1

PLURAL MAS. AND FEM. gialley. gial. gialley. gialley.

In modern Manx the adjective is declined thus:

MAS. AND FEM. Nom. and Acc. gial. Gen., Dat., and Voc. gial.

MAS. AND FEM. gialley. gialley.

<sup>I</sup> Obsolete forms.

#### THE ADJECTIVE

#### § 30. GENDER

The initial consonant of a feminine adjective is aspirated:

MAS.	FEM.	MAS.	FEM.
bane, white.	vane.	kenjal, kind.	chenjal.
cam, crooked.	cham.	mooar, big.	vooar.
chiu, thick.	hiu.	peccoil, sinful.	pheccoil.
doo, black.	ghoo.	quaagh, strange.	whaagh.
groamagh, sulky.	ghroamagh.	Sostnagh, English.	Hostnagh.
jeeragh, straight	yeeragh.	treih, wretched.	hreih.

EXCEPTIONS are, all adjectives initialed by vowels, by the liquids l, n, r, and the sibilants s, sh when followed by any other consonant but the liquids, as sp, st, &c.

### § 31. NUMBER

Qualitative adjectives are pluralized by adding the termination ey:

SING.	PLUR.	SING.	PLUR.
mooar, big.	mooarey.	dhône, brown.	dhoney.
ard, high.	ardey.	liauyr, long.	liauyrey.
beg, little.	beggey.	glass, grey.	glassey.

There is an increasing tendency in modern Manx to use the singular form in both positions.

Monosyllabic adjectives ending in vowels are seldom pluralized as *mie*, *doo*, &c.—although exceptions are found in the dictionaries.

Adjectives of two syllables are not usually pluralized, as *niartal*, *peccoil*, &c.

The initial consonant of a feminine plural adjective is not usually aspirated.

The following pronominal adjectives are pluralized as follows:

SINGULAR	PLURAL
y, yn, the.	ny, the.
quoi'n, which.	quoi ny, which.
cre'n, what.	cre ny, what.
yn shoh, this	ny shoh, these.
yn shen, that.	ny shen, those.
yn shid, that.	ny shid, those.
(also: lheid y, such).	(lheid ny, such)

### § 32. DEGREES OF COMPARISON

A qualitative adjective may be of three degrees: POSITIVE (giare); COMPARATIVE (ny s'girrey); SUPERLATIVE (s'girrey).

COMPARATIVE DEGREE: the Comparative Degree may be of three sorts: of *equality*, *superiority*, or *inferiority*.

(I) The RELATION OF EQUALITY is expressed in Manx by:

QUALITATIVE: cha . . . as, co . . . rish, as . . . as.

QUANTITATIVE: wheesh . . . as, whilleen . . . as, as much . . . as, so much . . . as, as many . . . as, so many . . . as.

EXAMPLES: cha doo as, as black as; co creoï rish, as hard as.

(2) The RELATION OF SUPERIORITY is expressed by: ny s' ... na, ny smoo ... na, more ... than, -er than.

EXAMPLES: ny s'baney na, whiter than; ny smoo gloyroil na, more glorious than.

(3) The RELATION OF INFERIORITY is expressed by: ny sloo . . . na, less . . . than.

EXAMPLE: ny sloo ynsit na, less learned than.

The commonest way of expressing the Relation of Inferiority in Manx is:

cha . . . cha . . . as, not so . . . as.

The comparisons of Superiority and Inferiority may be strengthened by adding *mooarane* or *lane*, much.

EXAMPLES: mooarane s'jeadee na, much more diligent than; lane share na, much better than.

(I) The ABSOLUTE SUPERLATIVE is formed by placing an adverb before the positive, as: feer vie, very good; ro olk, too bad; smoo gloyroil, more glorious.

(2) The RELATIVE SUPERLATIVE may be of Superiority, and is expressed by yn ... s', yn ... smoo, the most; of Inferiority, and is expressed by yn ... sloo, the least.

EXAMPLES: yn ynseydagh s'jeadee, the most diligent pupil; yn dooiney sloo ynsit, the least learned man.

Many adjectives are attenuated to show the Comparative and Superlative Degrees.

The termination *ey* is usually added, and adjectives in *agh* attenuate to *ee*.

POSITIVE bog, soft. gial, bright white. giare, short. garroo, coarse. shenn, old. moal, slow. AND SUPERLATIVE buiggey. gilley. girrey. girroo. shinney.

melley.

COMPARATIVE

б4

#### THE ADJECTIVE

POSITIVE liauyr, long. roauyr, fat. ard, high. trome, heavy. thanney, thin. thummidagh, bulky. COMPARATIVE AND SUPERLATIVE Ihiurey. riurey. yrjey. trimmey. theinney. thummidee.

### IRREGULAR COMPARISONS

The following comparisons are irregular:

POSITIVE aalin, fair. aashagh, easy. aeg, young. beg, little. çheh, hot. çhiu, thick. faggys, near. lajer, strong. lhean, broad. mie, good. mooar, big. olk, bad. ymmodee, many. COMPARATIVE AND SUPERLATIVE aaley. assey. aa. loo. choe. choe. chee. niessey. troshey. lea. fare. moo. messey. lee.

### § 33. THE NUMERALS

#### CARDINAL

I un (nane, unnane).<sup>1</sup>
2 daa (jees).
3 tree (troor).
4 kiare.
5 queig.
6 shey.
7 shiaght.
8 hoght.
9 nuy.
10 jeih.
11 un . . . jeig (unnane-jeig, nane-jeig)

12 daa . . . yeig.

### ORDINAL

kied. nah (aa) trass, treeoo. kiaroo. queigoo. sheyoo. shiaghtoo. hoghtoo. nuyoo. jeihoo.

un . . . jeig, kied . . . jeig. daaoo . . . yeig, nah . . . yeig.

<sup>1</sup> Numerals in brackets used in counting.

CARDINAL. 13 tree . . . jeig. 14 kiare . . . jeig. 15 queig . . . jeig. 16 shey . . . jeig. 17 shiaght . . . jeig. 18 hoght . . . jeig. 19 nuy . . . jeig. 20 feed. 21 un . . . as feed (nane as feed). 22 daa . . . as feed (jees as feed). 30 jeih . . . as feed. 31 un . . . jeig as feed (nane-jeig as feed). 32 daa . . . yeig as feed. 40 daa-eed. 41 un . . . as daa-eed (nane as daaeed). 42 daa...asdaa-eed (jees as daaeed). 50 jeih . . . as daa-eed. 60 tree-feed. 61 tree-feed . . . as nane. 70 tree-feed . . . as jeih 80 kiare-feed. go kiare-feed . . . as jeih. 100 keead. 110 keead . . . as jeih. 120 shey-feed. 130 shey-feed . . . as jeih. 140 shiaght-feed. 150 shiaght-feed . . . as jeih. 160 hoght-feed. 180 nuy-feed. 200 daa-cheead. 220 daa-cheead . . . as feed. 300 tree-cheead. 1,000 thousane, milley. 1,100 un-cheead . . . yeig. 1,200 daa-cheead . . . yeig. 1,300 tree-cheead . . . yeig. 1,400 kiare-cheead . . . yeig. 1,500 queig-cheead . . . yeig. 2,000 daa housane.

ORDINAL treeoo . . . jeig. kiaroo . . . jeig. queigoo . . . jeig. sheyoo . . . jeig. shiaghtoo . . . jeig. hoghtoo . . . jeig. nuvoo . . . jeig. feedoo. un . . . as feed. daaoo . . . as feed. jeihoo . . . as feed. un . . . jeig as feed. daaoo . . . yeig as feed. daa-eedoo. un . . . as daa-eed. daa . . . as daa-eed. jeihoo . . . as daa-eed. tree-feedoo. tree-feedoo . . . as nane. tree-feedoo . . . as jeih. kiare-feedoo. kiare-feedoo . . . as jeih. keeadoo. jeihoo . . . as keead. shey-feedoo. jeihoo . . . as shey-feed. shiaght-feedoo. jeihoo . . . as shiaght-feed. hoght-feedoo. nuy-feedoo. daa-cheeadoo. daa-cheeadoo . . . as feed. tree-cheeadoo. jeih-cheeadoo. un-cheeadoo . . . yeig. daa-cheeadoo . . . yeig. tree-cheeadoo . . . yeig. kiare-cheeadoo . . . yeig. queig-cheeadoo . . . yeig. daa housane.

Much licence is allowed in the use of the Manx numeral system,

#### THE ADJECTIVE

many numbers having duplicate forms, either of which may be used. Those already given are, perhaps, the more commonly used, but the following may also be noted:

From 12th to 19th: yn ghaa-yeigoo, &c. From 32nd to 39th: yn ghaaoo-yeig . . . as feed, &c. yn lieh cheeadoo, the 50th; lit. the half-hundredth. yn cheeadoo . . . dy lieh, the 150th; lit. the 100th and half. lieh cheead, 50; keead dy lieh, 150.

### ALTERNATE FORMS

un or nane.	un-jeigoo or nane-jeigoo.
nah or daaoo.	keeadoo or queig-feedoo.
trass or treeoo.	daa-cheeadoo or jeih-feedoo.

Milley is an older and better word than thousane, but it is obsolescent.

Daaoo is never used for 'second'.

### § 34. THE EMPHATIC PARTICLES

The emphatic particles can be used with (I) the possessive adjectives, (2) the personal pronouns, (3) the prepositional pronouns, and (4) the synthetic forms of the verbs.

	SINGULAR	PLURAL
Ι.	s	—yn.
2.	—s.	—sh.
3.	{Mas. —syn. {Fem. —ish.	—syn.

EXAMPLES

my hie's, my house. dty hie's, thy house. e hiesyn, his house. e thieish, her house. nyn dhiesyn, our, &c., house. mish (mees), myself. eshyn, himself. ocsyn, at themselves.

bwoaillyms, I strike, I shall strike.

In modern Manx the particle —s only is used with possessive adjectives, as e hie's.

The word *hene* may also be used to mark emphasis, either by itself or in conjunction with the emphatic particles, as:

my hie hene, my own house.

my hie's hene, even my house.

My hie hene and my hie's hene may both mean 'my house', but the latter is used when we wish to distinguish our own property from that of another person, your house and mine, yn thie euish as ayms.

### CHAPTER III

## THE PRONOUN

In Manx there are eight classes of pronouns: PERSONAL, REFLEXIVE, PREPOSITIONAL, RELATIVE, DEMONSTRATIVE, PARTI-TIVE, INTERROGATIVE, and RECIPROCAL.

### § 35. PERSONAL PRONOUNS

	SINGULAR	PLURAL
ı.	mee, I.	shin, we.
2.	(fam.) oo, thou.	a second di Samanda put
2.	(resp.) shiu, you.	shiu, you.
3.	eh, he.	and the second second
3.	ee. she.	ad, they

Shin and shiu are sometimes contracted to in and iu respectively. Each of the above may take an EMPHATIC INCREASE, equivalent to the English suffix self.

### EMPHATIC FORMS OF THE PERSONAL PRONOUNS

- I. mish, myself.
- 2. uss, thyself.
- 2. shiush, yourself.
- 3. {eshyn, himself. ish, herself.

shiuish, yourselves.

shinyn, ourselves.

they.

adsyn, they.

### § 36. REFLEXIVE PRONOUNS

The word hene is added to the personal pronouns to form the REFLEXIVE PRONOUNS; as woaill mee mee-hene, I struck myself.

The reflexive pronouns are as follows:

SINGULAR	PLURAL
mee-hene, myself.	shin-hene, ourselves.
oo-hene, thyself.	
shiu-hene, yourself.	shiu-hene, yourselves.
eh-hene, himself.	
ee-hene, herself.	ad-hene, themselves.

The above are also used as emphatic pronouns; as, Hie shin dy-valley, mee hene as eh hene, Both he and I went home.

### The Personal Pronouns have no declension.

My, dty, e, and nyn, which are usually given as the genitive cases of the personal pronouns, are not-strictly speaking-pronouns, but adjectives; because they can never be used without a noun.

The compounds of the pronouns with the preposition da, to, are usually given as the dative cases of the personal pronouns; but avm.

#### THE PRONOUN

ayd, &c., or the compounds with any of the other prepositions are just as much the datives of the personal pronouns as *dou*, *dhyt*, &c. Hence the *Manx personal pronouns have no declension*.

The contractions in and iu are often used in poetry, as ta'in for ta shin, ta'iu for ta shiu, &c.

*Oo* is the SINGULAR OF FAMILIARITY and is used when addressing an animal or an inferior or equal. It is more commonly used than its equivalent 'thou' in English.

Shiu is the SINGULAR OF RESPECT used in polite conversation as 'you' in English. It is the word made use of when addressing some one of superior rank or station in life, or an elder.

In colloquial Manx, in the 3rd person singular, there is a tendency to develop an accusative form, which, as regards pronunciation, might be represented by a. (a: North Pron., o South Pron.) As varr eh a, and he killed him; Ghow eh yn coo as vaih eh a sy logh, he took the hound and drowned it in the lake.

### § 37. PREPOSITIONAL PRONOUNS

#### OR

#### PRONOMINAL PREPOSITIONS

Sixteen of the simple prepositions combine with the personal pronouns; and to these combinations is given the name of Prepositional Pronouns or Pronominal Prepositions.

#### All the combinations may take an emphatic suffix.

ec, at or with.

One example will be given:

#### SINGULAR

#### PLURAL

Ι.	aym, at me.	ain, at us.
	ayd, at thee.	eu, at you.
3.	echey, at him. eck, at her.	oc, at them.
Tł	ne combinations of ec wi	ith the emphatic suffixes.

1. ayms, at myself.	ainyn, at ourselves.
2. ayds, at thyself.	euish, at yourselves (or self).
(echevsyn, at himself.	

er, on.

3. *lecksh*, at herself.

ocsyn, at themselves.

- 1. orrym, on me.
- 2. ort, on thee. (er, on him.
- 3. Jurree, on her.

orrin, on us. erriu, on you.

orroo, on them.

da, to. dooin, to us. diu, to you.

daue, to them.

lesh, with.

lhien, with us. lhiu, with you.

lhieu, with them.

voish or veih, from.

voym, from me.
 void, from thee.
 *voish*, from him.
 *voee*, from her.

voin, from us. veue, from you.

voue, from them.

#### hug, to, towards.

hym, to me.
 hood, to thee.
 *huggey*, to him.
 *huic*, to her.

I. roym, before me.

2. royd, before thee.

froish, before him.

hooin, to us. hiu, to you.

huc, to them.

#### ro, roish, before.

roin, before us. reue, rhymbiu, before you.

roue, rhymboo, before them.

#### ass, out.

assym, out of me.
 assyd, assdhyt, out of thee.
 {ass, out of him.
 {assjee, out of her.

roee, rhymbee, before her.

assdooin, out of us. assdiu, out of you.

assdoo, assdaue, out of them.

#### ayns, in.

aynin, in us. ayndiu, in you.

ayndoo, in them.

jeh, of, off, from.

jin, of us. jiu, of you. jeu, of them.

#### 70

3.

3.

I. dou, to me.

2. dhyt, to thee.

(da, to him.

ljee, to her.

I. lhiam, with me.

2. lhiat, with thee.

flesh, with him.

Uhee, with her.

# aynym, in me. aynyd, in thee.

3.  $\begin{cases} ayn, \text{ in him.} \\ aynjee, \text{ in her.} \end{cases}$ 

jeem, of me.
 jeed, of thee.
 *jeh*, of him.
 *jee*, of her.

#### THE PRONOUN

fo, under.

I. foym, under me.

2. foyd, under thee.

( fo, under him.

foee, under her.

- I. harrym, over me.
- 2. harryd, over thee.
- (harrish, over him.
- 3. harree, over her.
- I. moom, about me.
- 2. mood, about thee. (mysh, about him.
- moee, about her.
- I. rhym, to me.
- 2. rhyt, to thee. 3.  $\{rish, to him.$

lree, to her.

foin, under us. feue, under vou.

foue, under them.

#### harrish, over.

harrin, over us. harriu, harrishdiu, over you. (harroo, harrishdoo, harrystoo. over them.

mysh, about.

mooin, about us. miu, about you.

moo, mumboo, about them.

#### rish, to, by.

rooin, to us. riu, to you.

roo, to them.

#### marish, with, in company with.

mârin, with us.	
mêriu, with you.	
mâroo, with them.	

#### liorish, by (expressing instrument), beside.

Ι.	liorym, by me.	liorin, by us.
	liort, by thee.	lieriu, by you.
	<i>liorish</i> , by him. <i>lioree</i> , by her.	lioroo, by them.

### § 38. THE RELATIVE PRONOUN

There are two simple relatives in Manx, the relative particle ny, which signifies who, which, or that; and the negative particle nagh, signifying who . . . not, which . . . not, that . . . not.

There are also the compound relatives shen ny, that which; quoid (cre wooad), which, that; quoi-erbee, whoever; cre-erbee, whatever; shen nagh, that which . . . not.

### § 39. THE DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS

The demonstrative pronouns are shoh, this, shen, that, shid, that (in mind).

When we are referring to a definite object these pronouns take the forms *eh shoh* (mas.), this; *ee shoh* (fem.), this; *ad shoh* (pl.), these; *eh shen* (mas.) that; *ee shen* (fem.), that; *ad shen* (pl.), those; *eh shid* (mas.), that; *ee shid* (fem.), that; *ad shid* (pl.), those.

This is especially the case when the English words 'this', 'that', &c., are equivalent to 'this one', 'that one', &c.

#### § 40. PARTITIVE PRONOUNS

The principal partitive pronouns are:

fer (mas.), one. nane, one. jeh, one. feallagh, ones. ooilley, all.

veg, any. cagh, all, every one, one. paart, some. peagh, one, a person.

#### § 41. COMPOUND PARTITIVE PRONOUNS

cha . . . veg, none, nought. fer-elley, nane-elley, another. cagh-elley, all the rest. feallagh-elley, others. dagh-fer, each. fer-ennagh, nane-ennagh, some one. feallagh-ennagh, some ones, some folk. dy-chooilley-fer, dy-chooilley-nane, every one.

#### § 42. INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS

The interrogative pronouns are: quoi, who, which; cre, cred, ce, ke, que, what; quoi lesh, quoi s'lesh, whose; quoi jeu, which of them; quoi jin, which of us; quoi jiu, which of you.

#### § 43. RECIPROCAL PRONOUN

The reciprocal pronoun in Manx is *y cheilley* (really *e cheilley*, his fellow), meaning each other, one another.

#### PHRASES CONTAINING THE RECIPROCAL PRONOUN

The reciprocal pronoun may be used with any of the prepositions: *veih my cheilley*, from each other, asunder.

lesh y cheilley, with each other, together.

fud y cheilley, through each other, confused, without any order. dy cheilley (da y cheilley), to each other.

# CHAPTER IV

# THE VERB

### § 44. CONJUGATIONS

In Manx there are two conjugations of regular verbs. All verbs of the 1st conjugation begin with a consonant, as *moyll*, praise; whilst verbs of the 2nd conjugation begin with a vowel, as *ee*, eat.

#### FORMS OF CONJUGATION

In the past tense there is only one form of conjugation, the ANALYTIC, as voyll mee, oo, &c., I, thou, &c., praised. In the present and future tenses there are two forms. The 1st person, sing. and plur., has a SYNTHETIC form, as moyllym, I praise, I shall praise; moyllmayd, we praise, we shall praise. The 2nd and 3rd persons have only the analytic forms: moyllee oo, thou praisest, thou wilt praise. The imperfect tense has a synthetic form in the 1st person singular only, as voyllin, I used to praise.

In modern Manx, the compound present (with ta) is more used than the synthetic and analytic forms, the latter being reserved for the future tense.

# § 45. MOODS AND TENSES

Verbs have three moods, the IMPERATIVE, the INDICATIVE, and the SUBJUNCTIVE.

Some grammars add a fourth, the Conditional; and some omit the Subjunctive. The Conditional form, however, is always either Indicative or Subjunctive in meaning, and is here classed as a tense under the Indicative Mood.

(a) The IMPERATIVE has only one tense, the Present. Its use corresponds to that of the Imperative in English.

(b) The INDICATIVE mood has five tenses, the Present, the Imperfect, the Past, the Future, and the Conditional.

The Present Tense corresponds to the English Present, and like it usually denotes *habitual action*.

In modern Manx both habitual action and present action are usually signified by a compound tense, as *ta mee screeu*, I write or am writing. However, as in English, the present tense of certain verbs, especially those relating to the senses or the mind, denote present as well as habitual action—e.g. *credjym*, I believe; *heem*, I see.

The Imperfect Tense is also called the *Habitual* or *Consuetudinal Past*. It denotes habitual action in past time, as *screeuin*, I used to write.

The Past Tense is also called the *Perfect* and the *Preterite*. It corresponds to the Past Tense in English, as *screeu mee*, I wrote.

Continuous action in past time is denoted by a compound tense, as in English—e.g., va mee screeu, I was writing.

The Future Tense corresponds to the Future in English, as *screeuym*, I shall write.

The Conditional corresponds to the Compound Tense with 'should' or 'would' in English, as screeuagh oo, thou wouldest write.

The Conditional is also called the Secondary Future, because it denotes a future act regarded in the past, as *Dooyrt eh dy screeuagh eh*, he said that he would write.

(c) In the SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD there are only two tenses, the Present and the Past. This mood is used principally to express a wish, and also after certain conjunctions. The Subjunctive is often divided into *Optative* or 'wish clauses', and *Conditional*.

#### ACTIVE VOICE

Each tense has the following forms:

- The action is merely stated, as— Screeuee<sup>1</sup> Juan yn lioar. John writes the book.
- The compound form of No. 1. Nee<sup>1</sup> Juan screeu yn lioar. John writes the book.
- 3. The action is represented as in progress, as— Ta Juan screeu yn lioar. John is writing the book.
- The Junit Screen yn trour. Joim is witting the book.
- 4. The action is represented as about to happen—
  - Ta Juan  ${mysh \\ er chee}$  screeu yn lioar. John is about to write the book.
- 5. The action is represented as completed—

Ta Juan  $\begin{cases} er \\ erreish \end{cases}$  screeu yn lioar. John has written the book.

### PASSIVE VOICE

- 1. No simple form.
- 2. No compound form.

3. (with ta). Ta'n lioar scruit. The book is written. (with ta, and idiom 'er'). Ta'n lioar er ny screeu. The book is written. (idiom with 'goll'). Hed<sup>1</sup> yn lioar er screeu. The book is written.

<sup>1</sup> Always reserved for the future in modern Manx.

#### THE VERB

4. Ta'n lioar  ${mysh \\ er chee}$  ve scruit. The book is about to be written.

5. Ta'n lioar  $\begin{cases} er \\ er ny \\ erreish \end{cases}$  ve scruit. The book has been written.

# § 46. FIRST CONJUGATION

### IMPERATIVE MOOD

Singular.

and moyll, praise thou.

#### Plural.

bwoaill, strike thou.

and moyll-jee, 1 praise ye.

bwoaill-jee,<sup>1</sup> strike ye. bwoaill-shiu,<sup>2</sup> strike you.

" moyll-shiu,<sup>2</sup> praise you.

The imperative mood has no simple tenses for the 1st and 3rd persons.

The negative particle for this mood is ny, and occasionally nagh before a vowel.

### INDICATIVE MOOD

# (a) PRESENT AND FUTURE TENSES

Sing. I. moyllym, I praise, &c. 2 & 3. moyllee oo, eh, ee. Plur. I. moyllmayd. 2 & 3. moyllee shiu, ad. Relative Form: voyllys. ", woaillys. Negative: cha moyllym. ", cha bwoaill oo. Interrogative: moyll eh? ", bwoaillym? Neg. Interrog.: nagh moyll ad? ", ", nagh bwoaill eh? bwoaillym, I strike, &c. bwoaillee oo, eh, ee. bwoaillmayd. bwoaillee shiu, ad.

> who praises, &c. who strikes, &c. I do not praise, &c. thou dost not strike, &c. does he praise? &c. do I strike? &c. do they not praise? &c. does he not strike? &c.

### (b) IMPERFECT TENSE

Sing. I. voyllin, I used to praise, &c. 2 & 3. voyllagh oo, eh, ee. Plur. I, 2, 3. voyllagh shin, shiu, ad. Negative: cha moyllin. ,, cha bwoaillagh eh. Interrog.: moyllagh shiu? , bwoaillagh ad? Neg. Interrog.: nagh bwoaillin? ,, nagh moyllin? Ititerary. woaillin. woaillagh oo, eh, ee. woaillagh shin, shiu, ad. I used not to praise.

he used not to strike. used you to praise? used they to strike? used I not to strike? used I not to praise?

<sup>2</sup> Colloquial.

### (c) PAST TENSE

Sing. 1		woaill mee.
2 & 3		woaill oo, eh, ee.
Plur. 1, 2, 3	voyll shin, shiu, ad.	woaill shin, shiu, ad.
Negati	ve: cha voyll mee.	I praised not.
**		he struck not.
Interro	g.: voyll oo?	didst thou praise?
,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,	woaill mee?	did I strike?
Neg. Interro	g.: nagh voyll eh?	did he not praise?
,,	nagh woaill shin?	did we not strike?

In the past tense, the aff. and interrog. have the same form, as voyll mee, I praised; voyll mee? did I praise?

### (d) FUTURE TENSE

The future tense has exactly the same form as the present, which see.

# (e) CONDITIONAL OR SECONDARY FUTURE

The conditional has exactly the same form as the imperfect, as *voyllin*, I would praise, &c.

### SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

### (a) PRESENT TENSE

Sing. I. mollym.	bwoaillym.
2 & 3. moyll oo, eh, ee.	bwoaill oo, eh, ee.
Plur. I. moyllmayd.	bwoaillmayd.
2 & 3. moyll shiu, ad.	bwoaill shiu, ad.
If a verbal stem adds ee in the	

so also does the present tense of the subjunctive mood, as Bannee yn cheer ain, bless thou our country; Dy bannee Jee ee! May God bless it!

The negative particle is nar or nagh.

### (b) PAST TENSE

	moyurn.	bwoaillin.
2 & 3. moyllagh oo, eh, ee. Plur. 1, 2, 3. moyllagh shin, shiu, ad.	bwoaillagh oo, eh, ee.	
	moyuagn snin, sniu, ad.	bwoaillagh shin, shiu, ad.

Verbal Noun: moylley. Participle: moyllit.

bwoalley. bwoaillit.

# § 47. NOTES ON THE MOODS AND TENSES

# (a) THE PRESENT AND FUTURE TENSES

In modern Manx the present tense simple is little used, this form being reserved for the future.

#### THE VERB

The present and future tenses of regular verbs are always formed by adding *-ym* to the stem for the 1st person singular, *-mayd* for the 1st pers. plur., and *-ee* for all the other persons.

Sometimes -ym is divided from the stem, as moyll-ym, and -mayd is often treated as a separate pronoun, as bwoaillee mayd.

Mainyn is the emphatic form of mayd, as Yiow mainyn, we get or find, we shall get or find.

In the 1st pers. plur., the personal pronoun *shin* is occasionally used instead of *-mayd*: *Caillee shin*, we shall lose.

#### (b) THE IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL TENSES

Both these tenses have exactly the same form, as voyllagh eh means either 'he was used to praise' or 'he would praise'.

The initial consonant of this tense is usually aspirated in the active voice, when possible.

### (c) THE PAST TENSE

In the past tense, active voice, the initial consonant of the verb is aspirated.

With the exception of the aspiration of the initial consonant, this tense is exactly the same as the 2nd person singular of the Imperative (i.e. the stem of the verb).

#### § 48. SECOND CONJUGATION

#### IMPERATIVE MOOD

#### Singular.

2nd. iu, drink thou.

ymmyrk, bear thou.

Plural.

2nd. *iu-jee*, drink ye. *iu-shiu*, drink you. ymmyrk-jee, bear ye. ymmyrk-shiu, bear you.

#### INDICATIVE MOOD

#### (a) PRESENT AND FUTURE TENSES

Sing. 1. iuym, I drink, &c. 2 & 3. iuee oo, eh, ee. Plur. 1. iumayd.

2 & 3. iuee shiu, ad. Relative Form: iuys. ,, ,, ymmyrkys. Negative: cha n'iuym. ,, cha n'ymmyrk oo. Interrogative: n'ymmyrk eh? , n'iuym? ymmyrkym, I bear, &c. ymmyrkee oo, eh, ee. ymmyrkmayd (ymmyrkeemayd). ymmyrkee shiu, ad. who drinks, &c. who bears, &c. I drink not, &c. thou bearest not, &c. does he bear? do I drink?

Neg. Interrog.: nagh n'iu ad?

do they not drink? do they not bear?

(b) IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL TENSES

Sing. I. iuin, I used to drink, &c. ymmyrkin. 2 & 3. iuagh oo, eh, ee. ymmyrkagh Plur. I, 2, 3. iuagh shin, shiu, ad. ymmyrkagh Negative. cha n'iuin. I used not cha n'iuagh eh. he used not interrog. n'ymmyrkagh shiu? used you t y, n'ymmyrkagh ad? used they to Neg. Interrog.: nagh n'iuagh shiu? used you n y, nagh n'ymmyrkagh oo? usedst thou

ymmyrkin. ymmyrkagh oo, eh, ee. ymmyrkagh shin, shiu, ad. I used not to drink, &c. he used not to drink, &c. used you to bear? &c. used they to bear? &c. used you not to drink? &c. usedst thou not to bear? &c.

### (c) PAST TENSE

d'iu mee, I drank, &c.

Negative: cha d'iu mee. ,, cha d'ymmyrk oo. Interrog.: d'ymmyrk eh? ,, d'iu shin? Neg. Interrog.: nagh d'iu shiu? ,, nagh d'ymmyrk ad? d'ymmyrk mee, I bore, &c. I drank not. thou didst not bear. did he bear? did we drink? did you not drink? did they not bear?

#### SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

#### PRESENT TENSE

Sing. I. iuym.	ymmyrkym.	
2 & 3. iu oo, eh, ee.	ymmyrk oo, eh, ee.	
Plur. 1. iueemayd, iumayd.	ymmyrkmayd.	
2 & 3. iu shiu, ad.	ymmyrk shiu, ad.	

The past tense of this mood is exactly the same as the imperfect and conditional in form.

Verbal Noun: *iu*, g'iu. Participle: *iuit*, *iut*.

ymmyrkey, g'ymmyrkey. ymmyrkit.

# § 49. GENERAL RULES FOR THE FORMATION OF VERBAL NOUNS

The bulk of Manx verbs, about 400, form their verbal nouns in ey.

STEM doon, close. mill, spoil. moyll, praise. gear, laugh. VERBAL NOUN dooney, closing. milley, spoiling. moylley, praising. gearey, laughing.

When the last vowel of the stem is i preceded by a broad vowel,

#### THE VERB

the i is usually dropped in the formation of the verbal noun. In many disyllabic stems, if the i is preceded by a consonant, syncopation takes place, as:

bwoaill, strike. cooin, help. feayshil, free. foshil, open. bwoalley, striking. cooney, helping. feaysley, freeing. fosley, opening.

When the stem ends in a vowel, gh or j is inserted: *aah*, ford. *daah*, singe. *aahghey*, fording. *daahjey*, singeing.

About 200 verbal nouns terminate in *agh*, *aghey*, the first being the colloquial form and the second the literary:

bannee, bless. coyrlee, advise. gleash, move. torchee, torment. bannaghey. coyrlaghey. gleashaghey. torçhaghey.

Stems which take ee in the imperative mood, usually add agh, aghey, or aghtyn.

About 150 verbal nouns end in *al*, *ail*, *eil*. Verbal nouns in *al* have the syllables equally accented, but those in *ail*, *eil* are always accented on the last syllable. *ail* occurs after a stem containing a broad vowel, and *eil* after one containing a slender vowel.

STEM	VERBAL NOUN
trog, raise.	troggal.
faag, leave.	faagail.
treig, forsake.	treigeil.
About fifty stems add aght (co	olloquial), aghtyn (literary)
	· 7 /

smooinee, think. cooinee, remember. fuirree, wait. smooinaghtyn. cooinaghtyn. fuirraghtyn.

About forty stems have the following irregular endings: tyn, chyn, t, oo, iu, in, ean, yn, ym, and ys.

> benn, touch. toill, deserve. baggyr, threaten. loayr, speak. eebyr, banish. shass, stand. faik, see. soilshee, enlighten. tuitt, fall. boandyr, nurse.

bentyn. toilçhyn. baggyrt. loayrt. eebyrt. shassoo. fakin. soilshean. tuittym. boandyrys.

About twenty stems take ee, nee, yrnee, eree, eraght, &c. These verbs are generally defective, being conjugated by the aid of auxiliaries.

bibbernee,	shivering.
branladee,	

thoreeagh, highway robbing. frapperaght, crackling.

Some verbs have their verbal nouns like the stem:

aase, grow.	g'aase, growing.
iu, drink.	g'iu, drinking.
roie, run.	roie, running.
snaue, swim.	snaue, swimming.
brah, betray.	brah, betraying.
ceau, throw.	ceau, throwing.
haih, read.	lhaih, reading.
screeu, write.	screeu, writing.

# § 50. THE AUXILIARY (IRREGULAR) VERB ve, to be IMPERATIVE MOOD

2nd pers. bee, be thou.

bee-jee, be ye.

The negative particle is ny. The 1st and 3rd persons are formed with the aid of *lhig*, let; as *lhig dou ve*, let me be. Colloquially *shiu* is added to the plural form in place of *jee*.

### INDICATIVE MOOD

### (a) PRESENT TENSE-ABSOLUTE

Singular. ta mee, I am. t'ou (ta oo), thou art. t'eh (ta eh), he is. t'ee (ta ee), she is.

Plural. ta shin, we are. ta shiu, you are.

t'ad (ta ad), they are.

The synthetic forms *taim*, I am; *tamaid*, we are; *tadyr*, they are; are occasionally met with. *Ta shin* and *ta shiu* are sometimes contracted to *ta'in* and *ta'iu*.

### (b) PRESENT TENSE-DEPENDENT

fel mee, I am, &c.

t c L s

NEGATIVELY	INTERROGATIVELY	NEG. INTERROG.
I am not, &c.	Am 1? &c.	Am I not? &c.
cha nel mee, oo, eh.	vel mee? oo? eh?	nagh vel mee?
		oo? eh?
cha nel shin, shiu, ad.	vel shin? shiu? ad?	nagh vel shin?
		shiu? ad?

The eclipsed form vel is also used with cha, as cha vel mee, I am not.

#### THE VERB

### (c) HABITUAL PRESENT Singular.

bee'm (beeym), I do be, am accustomed to be, &c. bee oo, eh.

Negatively: cha bee'm, &c. Interrogatively: beem? &c. Neg. Interrog.: nagh bee'm? &c. Rel. form: vees.

#### (d) IMPERFECT TENSE

veign, I used to be, was accustomed to be. veagh oo, eh.

Negatively: cha beign, &c. Interrogatively: beign? &c. Neg. Interrog.: nagh beign? &c. Rel. form: veagh, &c.

(e) PAST TENSE

#### Absolute.

va mee (rad. ba), I was, &c. va shin. v'ou (va oo). va shiu. v'eh (va eh). v'ad (va ad). v'ee (va ee).

Dependent.

row mee. row oo (r'ou), eh. row shin. row shiu, ad.

Negatively: cha row mee, &c. Interrogatively: row mee? &c. Neg. Interrog.: nagh row mee? &c.

### (f) FUTURE TENSE

The future tense has the same form as the habitual present. The following contractions are also found: b'ou for bee oo; bhidee for bee ee.

### (g) SECONDARY FUTURE OR CONDITIONAL

The secondary future or conditional has the same form as the imperfect tense.

#### SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

#### PRESENT TENSE

dy row mee.

dy row shin. dy row shiu, ad.

X

dy row oo (dy r'ou), eh.

The negative particle for this tense is ny, as Ny lhig eh Jee! May God not permit it! God forbid!

#### PAST TENSE

dy beign. dy beagh shin. dy beagh oo, eh. dy beagh shiu, ad.

The negative particle is *nar*. Colloquially, the negative particles *nagh*, *nar*, and *ny* are used indiscriminately for both the present and future tenses.

Plural. beemayd. bee shiu, ad.

veagh shin. veagh shiu, ad.

VERBAL NOUN ve, being, to be.

# § 51. FULL CONJUGATION OF THE VERB coayl, to lose SIMPLE TENSES—ACTIVE VOICE

#### IMPERATIVE MOOD

and pers. caill, lose thou. caill-jee, lose ye.

lhig da coayl, let him lose; ny caill, lose not; ny lhig dou coayl, let me not lose.

### INDICATIVE MOOD

(a) PRESENT AND FUTURE TENSES cailleeym, I lose, &c. cailleemavd.

caillee oo, eh.

caillee shiu, ad.

Negatively: cha gailleeym, &c. Interrogatively: gailleeym? &c. Neg. Interrog.: nagh gailleeym? &c. Rel.: chaillys.

(b) IMPERFECT TENSE (CONDITIONAL, &c.)

chaillin, I used to lose, &c. chaillagh oo, eh.

chaillagh shin. chaillagh shiu, ad.

Negatively: cha gaillin, &c. Interrogatively: gaillin? &c. Neg. Interrog.: nagh gaillin? &c.

### (c) PAST TENSE

chaill mee, I lost, &c. chaill oo, eh.

chaill shin. chaill shiu, ad.

Negatively: cha chaill mee, &c. Interrogatively: chaill mee? &c. Neg. Interrog.: nagh chaill mee? &c.

#### SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

PRESENT TENSE

dy gaillym, if or that I lose, dy gaill shin. may I lose! &c.

dy gaill shiu, ad.

Negatively: ny gaillym! may I not lose!

### PAST TENSE

dy gaillin, if I were to lose, might I lose! &c. dy gaillagh shin.

dy gaillagh oo, eh.

dy gaill oo, eh.

dy gaillagh shiu, ad.

Negatively: nar (or nagh) gaillin! might I not lose!

Verbal Noun: coayl.

Participle: caillit, cailt.

### THE VERB

### COMPOUND TENSES WITH 'VE'

IMPERATIVE MOOD

Second pers., bee coayl, be losing, beejee coayl. Negatively: ny bee coayl.

INDICATIVE MOOD (a) PRESENT TENSE ta mee coayl, I am losing.

Negatively. cha nel mee coayl.

Interrogative. vel mee coayl? Relative.

Neg. Interrog. nagh vel mee coayl?

ta coayl.

(b) HABITUAL PRESENT AND FUTURE bee'm coayl, I am accustomed to lose, I shall be losing.

Negatively. cha bee'm coayl. Interrogatively. bee'm coayl? Relative. vees coavl.

Neg. Interrog. nagh bee'm coayl?

(c) IMPERFECT, SECONDARY FUTURE OR CONDITIONAL

veign coayl, I used to lose, I should lose.

Negatively. cha beign coayl. Interrogatively beign coayl? Relative. veagh coayl.

Neg. Interrog. nagh beign coayl?

(d) PAST TENSE va mee coayl, I was losing.

Negatively. cha row mee coayl.

Interrogatively. row mee coayl? Relative. va coayl.

Neg. Intervog. nagh row mee coayl?

#### SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

PRESENT TENSE

Affirmatively: dy row mee coayl. Negatively: ny 1 row mee coayl.

PAST TENSE

Affirmatively: dy beign coayl. Negatively: nar' beign coayl.

Conjugation with ve and the preposition er or erreish, after.

Imperative: bee er choayl, have lost. Hab. Pres., &c.: bee'm er choayl, I shall have lost, &c.

1 ny or nar or nagh.

Pres. Tense: ta mee er choayl, I have lost. Imperfect, &c.: veign er choayl, I should have lost, &c. Past Tense: va mee er choayl, I had lost.

Conjugation with ve and the preposition er *chee*, on the point of, or *mysh*, about.

Imperative: bee er chee coayl, be about to lose. Hab. Pres., &c.: bee'm er chee coayl, I shall be about to lose, &c. Pres. Tense: ta mee er chee coayl, I am about to lose. Imperfect, &c.: veign er chee coayl, I should be about to lose. Past Tense: va mee er chee coayl, I was about to lose.

Conjugation with the irregular verb jannoo.

Imperative: jean coayl, lose or do lose. Pres. and Fut.: nee'm coayl, I shall lose, &c. Imperfect: yinnin coayl, I should lose, &c. Past Tense: ren mee coayl, I did lose. See § 56.

#### Conjugation with fod.

Pres. and Fut.: foddym coayl, I may lose. Imperfect: oddin coayl, I might lose. Past Tense: d'od mee coayl, I might lose. See § 62.

### PASSIVE VOICE

bee caillit, be lost. ta mee caillit ta mee er my choayl<sup>1</sup> I am lost. bee'm caillit, I shall be lost, &c. veign caillit, I should be lost, &c. va mee caillit, I was lost.

bee er ve caillit, have been lost. ta mee er ve caillit, I have been lost. bee'm er ve caillit, I shall have been lost. veign er ve caillit, I should have been lost. va mee er ve caillit, I had been lost.

bee er çhee ve caillit, be about to be lost. ta mee er çhee ve caillit, I am about to be lost. bee'm er çhee ve caillit, I shall be about to be lost. veign er çhee ve caillit, I should be about to be lost. va mee er çhee ve caillit, I was about to be lost.

foddym ve caillit, I may be lost. oddin ve caillit, I might be lost. d'od mee ve caillit, I might be lost.

<sup>1</sup> This idiom is used with all tenses in ve

#### Conjugation with goll.

hem er coayl, I shall be lost, &c. raghin er coayl, I should be lost, &c. hie mee er coayl, I was lost.

### IRREGULAR VERBS

There are ten Irregular Verbs in Manx, including the auxiliary verb ve already given.

# § 52. THE ASSERTIVE VERB she

#### IN PRINCIPAL SENTENCES

Present Tense: she, sh', s'.Relative: sh', s'.Past Tense: by.Future Tense, obsolete.Secondary Future or Conditional: by.Subjunc. Pres.: (with gy) gura; (with ny) nara.Subjunc. Past: dy by, dy my.Subjunc. Past: dy by, dy my.

#### INDICATIVE MOOD

(a) PRESENT TENSE-ABSOLUTE

Singular. she mee, I am; or, it is I.

she oo, thou art; or, it is thou.

she shin, we are; or, it is we. she shiu, you are; or, it is you. she ad, they are; or, it is they.

Plural.

she eh, he is; or, it is he. she ad, they are (b) PRESENT TENSE—DEPENDENT

nee mee (re mee)<sup>1</sup>. nee oo, eh.

nee shin. nee shiu, ad.

Negatively: cha nee mee. Interrogatively: nee mee? Neg. Interrog.: nagh nee mee?

### PAST TENSE AND CONDITIONAL

The past tense and conditional are little used in modern Manx. The forms by mee, &c., are quite obsolete.

# § 53. CUR, COYRT, to give, put, or bring

### PRINCIPAL PARTS

Imperative.	Future.	Participle.	Verbal Noun.	
cur (toyr).	ver, der.	currit (toyrit).	cur, coyrt (toyrt).	

The forms in brackets are obsolete.

### IMPERATIVE MOOD

Singular. 2. cur. *Plural.* cur-jee, cur shiu.

<sup>I</sup> Colloquial.

#### INDICATIVE MOOD

### (a) PRESENT TENSE AND FUTURE

Absolute.

Sing. I. verrym (rad. ber). 2 & 3. ver oo, eh. Plur. I. vermayd.

2 & 3. ver shiu, ad.

Dependent. derrym (for dy ver). der oo, eh. dermayd. der shiu, ad.

### Relative: verrys.

By the 'Dependent Form' of the verb is meant that form which is used after the following particles: *cha*, not; *a*, *an*, whether (generally understood); *nagh*, whether . . . not; or who, which, or that . . . not; *dy*, that; *cre*, where; *mannagh* (*my nagh*), unless, if not; *dy*, if; and the relative when governed by a preposition.

 (b) IMPERFECT TENSE AND CONDITIONAL

 Absolute.
 Dependent.

 verrin.
 derrin.

 verragh oo.
 derragh oo.

 &c., like woaillin (§ 46).

#### (c) PAST TENSE

The Past Tense has only one form, hug (absolute), dug (dependent). Chur is sometimes used.

#### SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

This mood occurs only in dependent construction.

Present: derrym, der oo, der eh, &c.

Past: derrin, derragh oo, derragh eh, &c.

Radical Forms: ber, tug. Ver (dy ver); der (d'er); hug (dy hug); dug (d'ug). Formerly the radical forms were preceded by particles which caused aspiration. In modern Manx this particle (dy) has either been lost, as in *hug*, or has become part of the word, as in *d'ug*.

Verbal Noun: cur, coyrt. Participle: currit.

#### § 54. GRA, to say

Imperative. abbyr. PRINCIPAL PARTS Future. Participle. jir. grait<sup>1</sup> (rait).

Verbal Noun. gra<sup>1</sup> (raa).

### IMPERATIVE MOOD

2. abbyr.

abbyr-jee.

I Formed from ec raa.

### THE VERB INDICATIVE MOOD

(a) PRESENT AND FUTURE

Absolute.	Dependent.
1. jirrym.	yiarrym (abbyrym).
2 & 3. jir oo, eh.	yiar oo (abbyr oo), eh.
1. jirmayd.	yiarmayd (abbyrmayd).
2 & 3. jir shiu, ad.	yiar shiu (abbyr shiu), ad.
	a second s

The absolute and dependent constructions are often confused. Relative: jirrys. Affirmative: jir eh. Negative: cha jir oo, or cha n'iar oo, cha n'abbyr oo. Interrogative: jir ad? n'abbyr ad?

Neg. Interrog.: nagh jir ad?

(b) IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL

Absolute.	Dependent.
1. yiarrin.	jirrin, yiarrin.
2 & 3. yiarragh oo, eh, &c.	jirragh oo, yiarragh oo, eh, &c.
firmative: yiarrin. Negative: c	ha n'yiarragh oo.

Interrogative: jirragh eh? Neg. Interrog.: nagh jirragh ad?

(c) PAST TENSE

Absolute. dooyrt mee, &c.

Dependent. dooyrt mee, &c.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present: jirrym, jir oo, jir eh, &c. Past: jirrin, jirragh oo, jirragh eh, &c.

### § 55. FEDDYN, GEDDYN, to get, find

	PRINCIPA	AL PARTS	
Imperative. fow.	<i>Future.</i> yiow, n'ow.	Participle. feddynit.	<i>Verbal Noun.</i> feddyn, geddyn.
	IMPERAT	IVE MOOD	

2. fow.

fow-jee.

INDICATIVE MOOD (a) PRESENT AND FUTURE

Absolute.

yiowym (yio'm, yio'ym, yo'ym). yiow oo (yiow'), eh.

yiowmayd (yio'mayd). yiow shiu, ad. Dependent. fowym (fo'ym). fow oo (fow', fowys, i.e. fow uss), eh. fowmayd. fow shiu, ad.

Negative: cha vowym, cha nowym. Interrogative: now eh? vow eh? Neg. Interrog.: nagh now eh? nagh vow eh?

### (b) IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL

Absolute. yiowin (yo'in, yio'in). yiowagh (yio'gh) oo, eh, &c.

Dependent. fowin (fo'in). fowagh (foghe) oo, eh, &c.

Negative: cha vowin (nowin). Interrog.: vowin? nowin? Neg. Interrog.: nagh vowin? (nowin?).

(c) PAST TENSE Dependent: dooar (dy-hooar, d'ooar).

Absolute: hooar. Radical: fooar.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present: fowym, fow oo, fow eh, &c. Past: fowin, fowagh oo, fowagh eh, &c.

### § 56. JANNOO, to do, make

PRINCIPAL PARTS

Imperative. jean. Future. Participle. nee, jean. jeant.

Verbal Noun. jannoo.

IMPERATIVE MOOD

2. jean.

jean-jee.

### INDICATIVE MOOD

(a) PRESENT AND FUTURE

### Absolute. I. neeym (nee'm).

Dependent. jeanvm.

2 & 3. nee oo (ne'oo), eh.	jean oo, eh.
I. neemayd.	jeanmayd.
2 & 3. nee shiu, ad.	jean shiu, ad.

(b) IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL

jinnin.

2 & 3. yinnagh oo, eh, &c. jinnagh oo, eh, &c.

### (c) PAST TENSE

Absolute and Dependent: ren.

I. yinnin.

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present: jeanym, jean oo, jean eh, &c. Past: jinnin, jinnagh oo, jinnagh eh, &c.

§ 57. FAKIN, to see

Imperative. faik. PRINCIPAL PARTS Future. Participle. hee, faik, fakinit.

Verbal Noun. fakin.

#### THE VERB

#### IMPERATIVE MOOD

2. faik.

faik-jee.

### INDICATIVE MOOD

#### (a) PRESENT AND FUTURE

Absolute.	Dependent.
I. heeym (hee'm).	faikym.
2 & 3. hee oo, eh.	faik oo, eh.
I. heemayd.	faikmayd.
2 & 3. hee shiu, ad.	faik shiu, ad.

Negative: cha vaikym (naikym). Interrog.: vaik oo? (naik?). Neg. Interrog.: nagh vaik shiu? (naik?).

#### (b) IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL

I. heein.

faikin.

2 & 3. heeagh oo, eh, &c.

faikagh oo, eh, &c.

Negative: cha vaikin (n'aikin). Interrogative: vaikagh eh? (n'aikagh?). Neg. Interrog.: nagh vaikagh ad? (n'aikagh?).

### (c) PAST TENSE

Absolute: honnick mee, oo, eh, &c. Dependent: faik mee, oo, eh, &c.

It will be noticed that the 2nd and 3rd persons dependent have the same form in the past tense as in the present and future. The context always shows the exact tense intended.

Negative: cha vaik (n'aik) mee. Interrogative: vaik (n'aik) oo? Neg. Interrog.: nagh vaik (n'aik) shin?

#### SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present: faikym, faik oo, eh, &c. Past: faikin, faikagh oo, eh, &c.

#### § 58. CLASHTYN, to hear

### PRINCIPAL PARTS

Imperative. clasht. *Future.* Participle. cluin. cluinit. Verbal Noun. clashtyn.

#### IMPERATIVE MOOD

I. clasht.

clasht-jee.

N

(a) PRESENT AND FUTURE Absolute and Dependent.

Singular. cluinnym, cluinnee oo, eh.

Plural

cluinneemayd, cluinnee shiu, ad. Relative: chluinnys. Negative: cha gluinym. Interrog .: gluin shiu? Neg. Interrog .: nagh gluin ad?

(b) IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL

Absolute.

Dependent.

I. chluinnin.

gluinnin.

2 & 3. chluinnagh oo, eh, &c. gluinnagh oo, eh, &c.

(c) PAST TENSE

I. cheayll (chluin) mee. geavll (chluin) mee. 2 & 3. cheayll (chluin) oo, eh, &c. geayll (chluin) oo, eh, &c.

### SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present: cluinnym, cluin oo, eh, &c. Past: cluinnin, cluinnagh oo, eh, &c.

### § 59. CHEET, to come PRINCIPAL PARTS

Imperative. tar, trooid.

2

2

Future. Participle. hig. (caret.) IMPERATIVE MOOD

Verbal Noun. cheet.

2. tar (literary); trooid (colloquial). tar-jee.

### INDICATIVE MOOD

(a) PRESENT AND FUTURE

I. higym.	jig
& 3. hig oo (heu), eh.	jig
1. higmayd.	jig
& 3. hig shiu, ad.	jig

00, eh. mavd. shiu, ad.

vm.

Radical: chig. Relative: (like absolute).

> (b) IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL darrin.

I. harrin.

2 & 3. harragh oo, eh, &c. darragh oo, eh, &c.

#### (c) PAST TENSE

Absolute: haink mee, oo, eh, &c. Dependent: daink mee, oo, eh, &c.

#### SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present: jigym, jig oo, eh, &c. Past: darrin, darragh oo, eh, &c.

#### THE VERB

### § 60. GOLL, to go

### PRINCIPAL PARTS

Future.

hed.

*Imperative.* immee, gow. Participle. V (caret.)

Verbal Noun. goll.

### IMPERATIVE MOOD

2. {immee. immee-jee. gow-jee.

Although *immee* is used as the imperative of this verb, it has a regular conjugation of its own.

Gow is really the imperative of goaill. The old imperative of this verb was *ched*.

#### INDICATIVE MOOD

(a) PRESENT AND FUTURE

Absolute.

I. hedym (hem).

2 & 3. hed oo, eh.

I. hedmayd (hemmayd).

2 & 3. hed shiu, ad.

jed shiu, ad.

Radical: ched. Relative: (like absolute).

(b) IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL

Singular. I. raghin (rhoin). 2 & 3. ragh oo, eh. Plural. ragh shin. ragh shiu, ad.

Debendent.

jedmavd (jemmavd).

jedym (jem).

jed oo, eh.

### (c) PAST TENSE

Absolute. hie mee, oo, eh, &c. Dependent. jagh mee, oo, eh, &c.

#### SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present: jedym, jed oo, eh, &c. Past: raghin, ragh oo, eh, &c.

The verbal noun goll is a contraction of ec doll.

The adverb *er sooyl*,<sup>1</sup> away, is generally used as the participle of this verb.

### § 61. GOAILL, to take

This verb is often included among the irregular verbs, but it is conjugated quite regularly.

Imperative: gow (singular), gow-jee (plural).

Indicative (abs. and dep.): gowym (goym), gowee oo, eh; gowmayd, gowee shiu, ad. Relative: ghowys (ghoys).

<sup>1</sup> Lit. 'before the eye': sooyl is the old dat. form of sooill.

Imperf. and Cond.: ghowin (ghoin), ghowagh (ghoghe) oo, eh, &c. Past Tense: ghow. Verbal Noun: goaill (gowal). Participle: goit (gowit).

#### DEFECTIVE VERBS

## § 62. FOD, to be able, may, can

This verb has no imperative mood, verbal noun, or participle.

#### INDICATIVE MOOD

(a) PRESENT AND FUTURE

Absolute.

1. foddym. 2 & 3. fod, foddee oo, eh.

I. fodmavd.

Dependent. voddym, n'oddym. vod, n'od oo, eh. vodmayd, n'odmayd. vod, n'od shiu, ad.

2 & 3. fod, foddee shiu, ad.

#### (b) IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL

I. oddin.

2 & 3. oddagh oo, eh, &c.

voddin, n'oddin. voddagh oo, eh, &c.

(c) PAST TENSE

Abs. and Dep.: d'od mee, oo, eh, &c.

#### SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

Present: voddym, vod oo, eh, &c. Past: voddin, voddagh oo, eh, &c.

## § 63. JARG, to be able, can

This verb has no imperative mood, verbal noun, or participle, and in modern Manx is mostly used negatively and interrogatively.

#### INDICATIVE MOOD

(a) PRESENT AND FUTURE

Absolute and Dependent.

Singular. 1. jargym. 2 & 3. jarg oo, eh. Plural. jargmayd. jarg shiu, ad.

(b) IMPERFECT AND CONDITIONAL

Absolute: yargin, yargagh oo, eh, &c. Dependent: jargin, jargagh oo, eh, &c.

(c) PAST TENSE Abs. and Dep.: yarg mee, oo, eh, &c.

#### THE VERB

## § 64. AS, quoth, say, said

This verb is used only when the exact words of the speaker are given. (It corresponds exactly with the Latin 'inquit'.) '*Er hen y thie'*, *as y dooinney*. 'There is the house', said the man. 'Quoi shiu hene?' *as eshyn*. 'Who are you?' said he.

#### § 65. ER, it seems, it seemed

This verb is always followed by the preposition lesh: as er lhiam, it seems to me, methinks; or, it seemed to me, methought. Er lhiu, it seems to you. Er lesh y dooinney, it seemed to the man.

#### § 66. STROOYS, STROO-HENE

It appears so, it appears to me, I imagine, I suppose, methinks, it is my opinion. *Strooys shen*, that is my opinion.

## § 67. HIOLL, HIOLLEE, might have happened

Might. Haghyr eh ny share na hiollee eh. It happened better than it might have done. Hioll mee, I had like, I had well nigh.

#### § 68. DOBBYR, it all but happened

Dobbyr dou tuittym. It all but happened to me to fall, I had like to fall, I had well nigh fallen. Dobbyr dou ve marrooit. I was nearly killed.

#### § 69. LHIS, should, ought

Singular. lhisin, I should, &c. lhisagh oo, eh. Plural. lhisagh shin, we should, &c. lhisagh shiu, ad.

#### § 70. IMPERSONAL VERBS

Te ceau, te ceau fliaghey, it rains. Te ceau sniaghtey, it snows. Te taarnaghey, it thunders. Te tendreilagh, it lightens. Te keeiragh, night falls, it becomes twilight. Te bodjaley, it gets cloudy. Te riojey, it freezes. Te curthoollaghey, it lowers, it looks like rain.

Impersonal verbs are very often idiomatically rendered by the phrase  $ta \ldots ayn$ , there is  $\ldots$  in.

Ta fliaghey ayn, it rains, there is rain. Ta sniaghtey ayn, it snows, there is snow. Ta taarnagh ayn, it thunders, there is thunder. Ta tendreil ayn, it lightens, there is lightning. Ta keeiragh ayn, it is twilight. Ta rio ayn, it freezes, there is frost.

#### CHAPTER V

## THE ADVERB

§ 71. There are not many simple adverbs in Manx, the greater number being made up of two or more words. Almost every Manx adjective may become an adverb by having the particle 'DY' or 'GY' prefixed to it: as *mie*, good; *dy-mie*, well; *imlee*, humble; *dy-imlee*, humbly.

This dy (modern form) or gy (older form) is really the preposition  $gy^{i}$  with its meaning of 'with'. (Do not confound this word with dy, gy meaning 'to'; they are two distinct prepositions.) Of course this particle has now lost its original meaning in the case of most adverbs.

Adverbs may be compared; their comparative and superlative degrees are, however, those of the adjectives from which they are derived; the particle dy is not used before the comparative or superlative.

It may be well to remark here that, when an adjective begins with a vowel, dy prefixes h, as dy-haalin, beautifully. This h, however, is not always written or pronounced, and the tendency in modern Manx is to omit it and lengthen the vowel in dy. As  $\delta e \ alin$  for  $\delta a \ halin$ .

§ 72. The following list may now be regarded as simple adverbs, although many of them are disguised compounds:

magh, out (of motion). mooie, out (of rest). stiagh, in (of motion). sthie, in (of rest). jiu, to-day. jea, yesterday. mairagh, to-morrow. noght, to-night. riyr, last night. hannah, already, previously. cha, not. cha. as. tra, when. cuin, when (interrog.). veg, any. mennick, often. anvennick, seldom.

bunnys, nearly. smoo, most. sloo, least. nish, now. reesht, again. cre, where (interrog). ro. too. mooarane" monnev much. lane kys, how. foast, yet. myr, as, the. feer, very. con, rather. eer, even. cisht, then.

<sup>1</sup> This preposition is only used in a few phrases: as meeiley dy lich, a mile and (with) a half; keead dy lich, a hundred and a half; blein dy lich er dy henney, a year and a half ago.

#### § 73. CLASSIFICATION OF ADVERBS

Like adjectives, adverbs may be divided into three main classes Qualitative, Quantitative, and Relative.

I. ADVERBS OF QUALITY. Most adverbs prefixed by the particle dy, as dy-olk, badly; cre-cha, how; cha, so; myr, as, &c. (sometimes called Adverbs of Manner).

## 2. Adverbs of Quantity.

(a) Degree: feer, bunnys, ro, dy-liooar (enough), con, ny-smoo (more), ny-sloo (less), smoo, sloo, mooarane, &c.; eer, veg, myr (the), cha, nagh (not), &c.

(b) Repetition of Time: keayrt, once; mennick; dy-kinjagh, always, constantly.

#### 3. Adverbs of Relation.

(a) Time: nish, eisht, roie (before), leah (soon), er-dy-henney (since, ago); chelleeragh (immediately), arroo-y-jea (the day before yesterday), nuyr (the day after to-morrow), arroo-y-riyr (the night before last), nurree (last year), mleeaney (eclipsed form of bleeaney, generally misspelt my-leeaney), this year, &c.

(b) Place and Arrangement: ayns-shoh, here; ayns-shen, ayns-shid, there; ayns-shoh-wass, over here, down here; ayns-shid-hoal, over yonder; gys-shoh, dys-shoh, hither; gys-shen, thither, &c.

(c) Cause and Consequence: cre'n-fa, cre'n-oyr, why; er-y-fa-shen, er-yn-oyr-shen, therefore; er-y-fa, er-yn-oyr, because, &c.

It may be useful to remark here that the words *jiu*, *jea*, *mairagh*, &c., are strictly adverbs. He came to-day. *Haink eh jiu*. He went away yesterday. *J'immee eh jea*. When the English words are nouns, the words *yn laa* or *yn oie* are used before *jiu*, &c. Yesterday was fine. Va'n laa jea braew. To-morrow will be wet. Bee yn laa mairagh (or laa ny vairagh) fliugh. Last night was cold. Va'n oie riyr feayr. The day after to-morrow will be my birthday. Bee laa ny nuyr yn laa ruggyree aym.

§ 74. Affirmative Adverbs	INTERROGATIVE ADVERBS	
when, tra. where, raad, boayl.	cuin, cre'n traa. cre, c'raad, cre'n-raad, cre'n- boayl.	
how, kys, myr-n'aght, cre'n-aght. why, er-yn-oyr, er-y-fa. how far how long choud.	kys, cre'n-aght, cre'n-ash. cre'n-oyr, cre'n-fa. cre-choud, caid.	
100 1018		

#### THE ADVERB

## AFFIRMATIVE ADVERBS whither, gys. whence, veih, voish, ass. how much ) whilleen,

how many Swheesh.

INTERROGATIVE ADVERBS cre-gys. cre-veih, cre-voish, cre-ass. cre-whilleen, cre-wheesh, crewooad.<sup>1</sup>

## § 75. EMPHATIC ADVERBS

Several adverbs take an emphatic termination, as nish, nishtagh; reesht, reeshtagh; eisht, eishtagh; foast, foastagh.

## § 76. UP AND DOWN

seose, upwards, motion upwards from the place where the speaker is.

## neese, upwards, motion up from below to the place where the speaker is.

heose, up, above, rest above the place where the speaker is. wass, up, here, rest where the speaker is.

sheese, downwards, motion down from where the speaker is. neose, downwards, motion down from above to where the speaker is.

Down{

Up

*heese*, down, below, **rest below** the place where the speaker is. wass, down, here, **rest** where the speaker is.

Rest.	Motion from speaker.	Motion towards speaker.	Prepositional use.
wass, this side, here	noon, <sup>2</sup> over from, this side, or the other side	<i>noal</i> , <sup>2</sup> over to this side, over to the other side	<i>çheu-wass-jeh,</i> this side of.
<i>hoal</i> , the other side, yonder	internet. A s secondar		<i>çheu-hoal-jeh</i> , the other side of
<i>mooie</i> , outside	magh, out	magh, out	<i>cheumooie jeh</i> , outside of.
sthie, inside	stiagh, in	stiagh, in	<i>çheusthie jeh</i> , inside of.

## § 77. OVER, IN, AND OUT

<sup>1</sup> Also written c'woad and quoid, lit. ' what quantity', from mooad, quantity.

<sup>2</sup> In modern Manx harrish is used.

## § 78. NORTH, SOUTH, EAST, WEST

The root ar means front: eear means back.

The ancients faced the rising sun in naming the points of the compass: hence HAR, east; HEEAR, west; HWOAIE, north; YIASS, south.

Rest.	Motion from	Motion towards	Prepositional use,
	the speaker	the speaker	east of, west of, north
	towards the	from the	of, south of.
har, east	{shiar	{niar	{cheu-har-jeh
	my-hiar	veih'n niar	kione-har
heear, west	{sheear	{neear	{ cheu-heear-jeh
	my-heear	veih'n neear	kione-heear
hwoaie, north	{twoaie {my-hwoaie	veih'n twoaie	{ cheu-hwoaie-jeh { kione-hwoaie
yiass, south	{jiass my-yiass	veih'n jiass	{ cheu-yiass-jeh kione-yiass

The nouns are yn shiar or yn niar, the east; yn sheear or yn neear, the west; yn twoaie, the north; yn jiass, the south.

The following compounds are also used: gys y shiar, &c., towards the east, &c.; gour or lesh y shiar (or niar), &c., towards the east, &c.

north-east, niar-hwoaie.	The north wind, yn gheay hwoaie	
north-west, neear-hwoaie.	,, south ,, ,, yiass.	
south-east, niar-ass.	,, east ,, ,, <i>niar</i> .	
south-west, neear-ass.	,, west ,, ,, neear	
NW. wind, geay neear-hwoaie.	SW. wind, geay neear-ass.	

#### § 79. DAYS OF THE WEEK

Jydoonee, Sunday.	Jycrean, Wednesday.
Jylhein, Monday.	J'ardain, Thursday.
Jymart, Tuesday.	Jyheiney, Friday.
Jysarn	, Saturday.

When used as nouns the prefix jy is often omitted, as Doonaght, Lhein, Mart, Crean (or Curain), Ardain, Einey, Sarn.

Jy (also spelt Je) is really an old word for day. It occurs in the two expressions *jiu*, to-day; *jea*, yesterday. It is now never used except before the names of the days of the week, and in the two expressions just mentioned.

Jy takes the name of the day in the gen. case, hence Doonaght, Jy-Doonee.

#### THE ADVERB

#### § 80. COMPOUND OR PHRASE ADVERBS

er-ash, back. er-gooyl, backwards, behind. er-bee at all. er-cor-erbee er-lheh, apart, aside. er-dy-rieau, from eternity. er-eiyrt, in pursuit of. er-fload, afloat. er-lhiurid, in length. er-mayrn, remaining. er-oie, by night. er-y-chooyl, shortly. er-y-ghrunt, aground. er-y-vullagh, atop. er-coontey, on account. er-dy-henney, since, ago. er-egin, by force. er-fenniu, furiously, fiercely. er-jerrey, lastly. er-louyn, on a rope, by hand, along. dy-cheilley, together. er-niart, by strength. er-y-chione, ahead. er-y-gherrit, shortly, lately. er-y-fa, er-yn-oyr, because. er-ard, aloud, openly, publicly. er-sooyl, away. ayns-shoh (-shen, -shid), here, there. fy-yerrey, at last. dy-bragh, ever. choud as, as long as, while. moghrey-jiu, &c., this morning, &c.

fastyr-jiu, this evening. cre'n-fa, cre'n-oyr, why. c'raad, cre'n-boayl, where. dy-kinjagh, always. veih-my-cheilley, asunder. dy-liooar, enough. dy-jarroo, indeed. arroo-y-jea, the day before yesterdav. arroo-y-riyr, the night before last. traa-erbee, whenever. raad-erbee wherever. boayl-erbee ry-lhiattee, aside. bun-ry-skyn, topsy-turvy. ayns-shoh-wass, over here. ayns-shid-hoal, over yonder. keayrt-dy-row, once upon a time. ec-y-toshiaght, at first. ny-keayrtyn, sometimes. cheu-heose-sheese, upside down. lurg-shoh hereafter. ny-yei-shoh ass-y-noa, anew. keayrt-ny-ghaa, many a time. fud-y-cheilley, confused. myrgeddin, likewise.

## CHAPTER VI

# PREPOSITIONS

§ 81. The following list contains the simple prepositions:

fo, under.
hug, to (motion).
jeh, of, off, from.
lesh, with.
liorish, by.
mârish, with (company).
mysh, about, concerning.
rish, to.
roish, before.
trooid, through.

#### voish, veih, from.

There was formerly another old form of yn, namely syn, which was generally used in the dative case, and its initial letter s is still found forming part of the preposition, as:

ayns yn (in the)	for a	n old	er ayn syn
ass yn (out of the)	,,	,,	a syn.
$dys yn \\ gys yn \end{pmatrix}$ (to the)	,,	,,	dy syn. gy syn.
harrish yn (over the)	13	,,	har shyn.
lesh yn (with the)	,,	,,	le shyn.
liorish yn (by the)	,,,	33	lior shyn.
mârish yn (with the)	,,	,,	mâr shyn.
mysh yn (about the)	,,	,,	my shyn.
rish yn (to the)	,,	,,	ry shyn.
roish yn (before the)	,,		ro shyn.
voish (from the)		,,	vo shyn.

It will be noticed that this old form of the article followed the rule *lhean lesh lhean, keyl lesh keyl*. This rule is always strictly observed in Manx pronunciation, though it is not always apparent in the spelling.

The forms ayn, dy, gy, my, ry, ro are still in use.

# CHAPTER VII CONJUNCTIONS

§ 82. The following is a list of conjunctions.

er yn oyr dy, because. agh, but. a, an, 'n, whether. ga dy, although. dys, gys derrey cha leah as, as soon as. roish my, my, before. er-yn-oyr-shen er-y-fa-shen foast, yet. my, dy, if. mannagh, if . . . not. ny sodjey, moreover. myr, as. na, than. ny, or, nor. dy gy, gur, that. neayr as, since. neayr as nagh, since not. nagh, that . . . not.

## § 83. PHRASES WITH MYR, as

myr ragh, as not, as like, as would, as were. myr shen, so, like that, in that manner. myr shoh, thus, like this. myr yien, as if it were real, in a pretended manner. myr geddin, the same, also, likewise.

#### CHAPTER VIII

# INTERJECTIONS AND INTERJECTIONAL PHRASES

§ 84.

A, O, Y, O (sign voc. case). Eaisht! Hush! List! Jeeagh! Cur-my-ner!}Behold! Nearey ort! Fie! Shame on thee!

Failt ort! Shee dty vea! Welcome!

Slane lhiat! Good-bye! Bannaght lhiat! Farewell! Slaynt mie! Good health! Gura mie ayd! Thanks! Nar lhig eh Jee! God forbid! Bea veayn dhyt! Long life! Dy voddey beayn y ree! Long live the king! Oie vie (dhyt, ort)! Good night! Shen nish! There now! Ah! Oh! Ugh! Oh! S'liooar! Hold! Bastagh! Pity! Er-dty-hoshiaght! Forward! Bee-er-dty-hwoaie! Beware!

Phyt! Pshaw! Ah treih! Ughanee! {Alas! Aless! Fuirree! Wait! Patience! .... aboo! Hurrah for! Dy bannee dhyt! Hail! Dy bishee Jee shiu! God prosper you! Bee dty host ! Silence! Shoh slaynt! Here's health! Aigh vie lhiat! Good luck! Dy bannee Jee oo! God bless thee! Dy gooin Jee lhien ! God help us! Baill veih Jee dhyt! Goodwill from God! Dy-jarroo! Indeed! Ouwatta! Ho! brave! Hut! Hut! Out upon thee! Smerg! Woe! Ass-dťaash! Softly! Drogh ort! Deuce take thee!

## CHAPTER IX

# WORD-BUILDING

## § 85. PREPOSITIONAL PREFIXES

An interesting feature of the Manx language is its wealth of prefixes and suffixes, from which innumerable new words can be formed with facility. The following is a list of the prepositional prefixes:

- a, e (eclipses certain consonants). cair, right; aggair, wrong; trome, heavy; eddrym, light.
- aa, Lat. re (reiterative). bioghey, enliven; aavioghey, revive; caarjaghey, make friends; aachaarjaghey, reconcile; cummey, form; aachummey, reform; tuittym, fall; aahuittym, relapse; rheynn, divide; aarheynn, subdivide.

aa (intensive). gaer, pain; aaghaer, great pain; glenney, clean; aaghlenney, purify.

aa (negative). dowin, deep; aaghowin, shallow.

am. blass, taste; amvlass, an insipid liquid.

an. aash, ease; anaash, disquietude; atchim, fear; anatchim, intrepidity; caarjagh, friendly; anchaarjagh, unfriendly; carrey, friend; ancharrey, enemy; coodaghey, cover; anchoodaghey, uncover, expose; Jee, God; anjee, an atheist.

an (intensive). mian, desire, appetite; anvian, craving; chiass, heat; ainjys (an + jiass), acquaintance.

- ar, extreme, end. boayl, spot; arbyl, tail, train.
- a, ass, Lat. ex. faar, presence; assaar, absence; caarjys, friendship; asschaarjys, enmity; slaynt, health; aslaynt, indisposition.
- co (accompaniment). loayr, speak; coloayr, converse; coloayrtys, conversation; kiangley, binding; cochiangley, league, covenant; chionn, tight; chionnal, a crowd; cohionnal, a congress; cloie, a play; cochloie, a match.
- co (equality). cadjin, common; cochadjin, catholic, universal; co-eirey, a joint heir; co-labree, a fellow-workman.
- co, con, nearly, almost. doo, black; condoo, black and blue marks on the skin with beating or bruising; dorraghey, black; conghorraghey, rather dark; leavrtys, light; coleavrtys, the evening twilight.
- cooyl, back, behind. caaynt, talk; cooyl-chaaynt, slander; skyrraghtyn, slide; cooyl-skyrraghtyn, backslide; cassid, accuse; cooyl-chassid, backbite.
- do (intensive). bran, sorrow; dobran (usually spelt dobberan), mourning.
- dy (adverbial). aashagh, easy; dy-aashagh, easily; bio, alive, live; dy-bio, lively; mie, good; dy-mie, well.
- dyn, gyn, less, without (gyn is the older and literary form). ourys, doubt; gyn-ourys, doubtless; gyn-enn, incognito; loght, guilt; gyn-

loght, guiltless; soorit, leavened; gyn-soorit, unleavened; tort, heed; dyn-tort, heedless; beg, little, dyn-veg, blank; fys, knowledge, information; dyn-ys, secretly; earroo, number; dyn-earroo, innumerable.

- eddyr, Lat. inter, between. kiart, right; edyrchiartagh, an umpire; edyrchiartys, arbitration; ashoonagh, national; edyrashoonagh, international.
- er, on, -ward. dreeym, back; er-dreeym, backward; aggle, fear; eraggle, lest; ard, high, loud; er-ard, loudly; bun, foundation; er-bun, durable; cur er-bun, establish; fys, information; er-fys, known; toshiaght, beginning; er-hoshiaght, foremost.
- er (intensive). reayrt, view; erreayrtagh, conspicuous; reartagh, powerful; erreartagh, illustrious.
- erskyn, above. earroo, number; erskyn-earroo, innumerable; insh, telling; erskyn-insh, unspeakable; towse, measure; erskyn-towse, immeasurable; tushtey, understanding; erskyn-tushtey, incomprehensible.
- far, upper, above. dorrys, a door; fardorrys, a porch; boalley, a wall; farvoalley, a ceiling.
- fo, Lat. sub, under. kiannoort, a governor; fo-chiannoort, a lieutenantgovernor; cass, a foot; fo-chosh, subdued; thalloo, earth; fo-halloo, subterranean; laue, a hand; folaue, receipt; balley, a town; fovalley, a suburb.
- im (reversal). chaght, coming; immeeaght, departing (im-haght).
- im (round about). raa, a saying; imraa, mention, report.

jeh, dis-. moylley, praise; jehvoylley, dispraise.

- Ihiass, vice-, sub-, step-, under. lhiass-eaghtyran, vice-president; lhiass-voir, stepmother; lhiass-scrudeyr, an under-secretary.
- mar, myr, my, with. sannish, a whisper; myr-hannish, in (or with) a whisper; myr-yien, in or with pretence; jeeas, an ear of corn; myr-yeish, in ear; blaa, a flower; my-vlaa, in flower.
- mee (negative). arrym, respect; meearrym, disrespect; arrys, repentance; meearrys, impenitence; crauee, pious, religious; meechrauee, impious; coardail, agree; meechoardail, disagree; credjue, belief; meechredjue, unbelief.
- neu (negative). aarloo, ready; neu-aarloo, unready; arryltagh, willing; neuarryltagh, unwilling; creaghnit, complete; neuchreaghnit, incomplete; cummeydagh, competent; neuchummeydagh, incompetent; kyndagh, guilty; neuchyndagh, innocent; farrysthie, economy; neufarrysthie, un-economy; shassooagh, consistent; neuhassooagh, inconsistent; loobagh, flexible; neuloobagh, inflexible.
- ro, too, exceedingly. doillee, difficult; ro-ghoillee, incomprehensible; jesh, nice; ro-yesh, finical; mooar, big; ro-vooar, too big; dowin, deep; ro-ghowin, too deep.

#### WORD-BUILDING

ro, before, for (Lat. *pro*). *ro-laue*, beforehand; *ro-laueys*, anticipation. roie, before (Lat. *pre*). *roie-raa*, a preface.

ry, with, by. ry-heet, future, to come; ry-lhiattee, aside; ry-hoie, nightly; ry-hoi, for the purpose of; ry-cheilley, together, with each other.

sur, over, super-. smooinaght, thinking; sursmooinaght, consideration.
tar, over. lheim, jump; tarlheim, alight (from a horse); mestey, mix;
tarmestey, interrupt.

#### § 86. SUBSTANTIVE PREFIXES

Here is a list of nouns used as prefixes:

ar, east. Ar-Vannin, East Man.

ben, woman, -ess. abb, abbot; ben-abb, abbess; mainstyr, master; ben ainstyr, mistress; jee, a god; ben-jee, a goddess; poosey, marriage; ben-phoosee, a bride; ree, a king; ben-rein, a queen.

bock, he, male. goayr, a goat; bock-goayr, a he-goat.

bun, foundation, butt-end. fockle, a word; bun-fockle, etymology; lught, people; bun-lught, aborigines.

eear, west. Eear-Vannin, West Man.

fer, man, agent, -er, -or. croo, create, fer-croo, creator; Yn Fer-croo, the Creator; kiaull, music; fer-kiaull (or -kiaullee), a musician; lhee, healing; fer-lhee, a doctor, physician; oik, office; fer-oik, an officer; reill, rule; fer-reill, a ruler; thie, a house; fer-thie, goodman of the house; ynsagh, learning, teaching; fer-ynsee, teacher.

kellagh, cock. kellagh-guiy, a gander; kellagh-thunnag, a drake.

kiare, four, quadru- (the other numbers may be similarly used). cass, a foot; kiare-chassagh, quadruped; filley, a fold; kiare-fillagh, fourfold, quadruple; lhiattee, a side; kiare-lhiattagh, four-sided.

kiark, hen. kiark-frangagh, a turkey-hen.

- kione, kin, head, chief, end. ard, high; kione-ard, arrogant, haughty; graue, a graving; kione-ghraue, an epitaph, title; lajer, strong; kione-lajer, headstrong; fênish, presence; kionênish, in the presence of, before; balley, a town; kione-valley, a capital (of a country); oie, night; kinoie, the end of the night.
- laue, hand, manu-. screeu, writing; laue-screeuee, manuscript; druiaght, wizardry; laue-ghruiaght, palmistry; keird, art, craft; laue-cheird, handicraft.
- lught, people. thie, a house; lught-thie, household, family; leigh, law; lught-leigh, the legal profession; lhee, healing; lught-lhee, the medical profession; vnsagh, teaching; lught-vnsee, the teaching profession.
- mac, son, copy. lioar, a book; mac-lioar, a copy of a book; soylaghey, compare, match; mac-soyley, a copy; tullagh, a height, hill; mactullagh, an echo.

- mainstyr, master. schoill, a school; mainstyr-schoill, a schoolmaster; Mr. Mac y Chleree, Mr. Clark.
- marroo, death. druiaght, wizardry; marroo-ghruiaght, necromancy; lhieggey, a fall; marroo-lhieggey, a perpendicular fall; stroo, current (of a stream); marroo-stroo, the wake (of a ship).

mian, desire. mian-bee, appetite for food.

- moir, mother, metro-. agglish, church; moir-agglish, a cathedral; arrey, a mill-race; moir-arrey, mill-dam; awin, a river; moirawin, the source of a river; oyr, a cause; moir-oyr, primary cause; ushtey, water; moir-ushtey, a reservoir; balley, a town; moir-valley, a metropolis.
- oirr, edge. *cheer*, country, land; *oirr-cheerey*, boundary; *cruinney*, a globe; *oirr-cruinney*, the horizon.
- ree, king, exceedingly. *chaghter*, a messenger; *reechaghter*, an ambassador; *mie*, good; *ree-vie*, exceedingly good; *slat*, a rod; *ree-lat*, a sceptre.
- sheshey, fellow, mate. sheshey-cloie, a playmate; sheshey-obbree, a work-mate; sheshey-pryssoonagh, a fellow-prisoner.
- thie, house, enclosure. arroo, corn; thie-arroo, a granary; cloie, play; thie-cloie, a play-house, theatre; keesh, a tax, custom; thie-keesh, a custom-house; oast, public hospitality; thie-oast, an inn, hotel; thie-mooar, kitchen.
- toyrt, gift, giving. booise, thanks; toyrt-booise, thanksgiving; mow, ruin, waste; toyrt-mow, destruction.

#### § 87. ADJECTIVAL PREFIXES

Here is a list of adjectives which are commonly used as prefixes. Almost any adjective may be used in this manner.

- ard, high, arch-, principal. ainle, an angel; ardainle, an archangel; aspick, a bishop; ardaspick, archbishop; carrey, a friend; ardcharrey, a patron; kied, leave; ardchied, privilege; balley, a town; ardvalley, a city; yindys, wonder; ardyindys, amazement; Yn Ardlught-ynsee, the Council of Education; Yn Ardlught-lhee, the Medical Council; Yn Ardlught-coyrle, the Privy Council; ardchoyrleyder, a member of the Privy Council.
- bane, white. brynnagh, flattering; bane-brynnagh, fawning; glass, grey; bane-ghlass, pale, wan.
- blah, warm, luke-. *chiass*, heat, warmth; *blah-hiass*, lukewarmth. bragh, ever. *bio*, living; *bragh-bio*, ever-living.
- breck, speckled. sooill, an eye; breck-sooillagh, wall-eyed.
- cair, right, proper, ortho-. credjue, belief, faith; cair-chredjue, orthodoxy; screeu, writing; cair-screeu, orthography.

cam, crooked, awry. cass, a foot; cam-chassagh, bandy-legged;

#### WORD-BUILDING

sooill, an eye; cam-hooillagh, squint-eyed; jeeragh, straight; camjeeragh, tortuous, zigzag; tayrn, draw; camtayrn, bend or draw a bow; mwannal, a neck; cam-wannallagh, wry-necked.

- cor, odd. *lheim*, jump, leap, spring; cor-lheim, skip; fockle, a word; corockle, a consonant; soie, a seat; corsoie, leisure; mair, a finger; corvair, forefinger; mian, desire; corvian, conceit.
- creoi, hard, stiff. mwannal, a neck; creoi-wannallagh, stiff-necked; cree, heart; creoi-chreeagh, hard-hearted; pabyr, paper; creoiphabyr, cardboard.
- croym, crooked, bent. shlingan, the back (between the shoulders); croym-linganagh, humpbacked, having a stoop; sooill, an eye; croym-hooillaght, sour looks, a grim visage.
- daa, two. foyr, edge; daa-foyragh, two-edged; gooaght, a vowel; daa-ghooaght, a diphthong.
- doal, blind. tuittym, a fall; doaltattym, sudden, abrupt.
- doo, black. dorraghys, darkness; doo-ghorraghys, gloomy darkness; ellyn, art, manners; doo-ellyn, vice; doo-hooillagh, black-eyed.
- dowin, deep. ynsit, learned; dowin-ynsit, proficient, erudite.
- drogh, bad, evil. aigh, fortune, luck; drogh-aigh, ill-luck, misfortune; spyrryd, spirit; drogh-spyrryd, evil-spirit, the devil; jannoo, an act; drogh-yannoo, misdemeanour; drogh-yantagh, an evil-doer, malefactor; ymmyd, use; drogh-ymmyd, ill-usage, misuse.
- eer, feer, very, own. saveenys, slumber; eer-saveenys, lethargy; shuyr, a sister; eer-shuyr, an own sister; mullagh, top, summit; eer-vullagh, pinnacle; mie, good; feer-vie, very good, excellent.
- far, false. clashtyn, hearing; farchlashtyn, eavesdropping; credjue, faith; farchredjue, heresy; ennym, a name; farennym, a nickname; shamyr, a room; farhamyr, a lobby.
- foddey, long. beayn, lasting, enduring; foddey-beayn, long-lived; seihll, the world, lifetime; foddey-heiltys, longevity.
- geayr, sharp. cooish, a case, affair; geayr-chooishagh, subtle; shilley, sight; geayr-hillagh, sharp-sighted; sooill, an eye; geayr-hooillagh, sharp-eyed.
- giare, short. cooat, a coat; giare-chooat, a jacket; coonlagh, straw; giare-choonlagh, stubble; cummey, form; giare-chummey, compendium; dooinney, a man; giare-ghooinney, a dwarf; ennal, breath; giare-ennallagh, short-winded; fuygh, wood; giare-fuygh, brushwood; giare-heiltagh, short-lived.
- glass, pale. glass-sooillagh, grey-eyed; neeal, complexion; glassneeallagh, pale-complexioned; bane, white; glass-vane, wan.
- glen, clean, quite. sollys, light; glen-sollys, quite bright, full day; traartys, destruction; glen-traartys, utter destruction; lhome, bare; glen-lhome, quite bare.

jarroo, true. braar, brother; jarroo-vraar, an own brother. jeean, earnest. aigney, mind; jeean-aignagh, zealous.

jeih, good. dooinney, a man; jeih-ghooinney, a good man; jantagh, a doer; jeih-yantagh, a benefactor.

jesh, nice. fockle, a word; jesh-focklagh, eloquent; jesh-laueagh, handy, apt; jesh-laueys, handicraft.

jiarg, red. corree, angry; jiarg-chorree, exceedingly wroth.

- lane, full, per-. lane-eash, full age, maturity; lane-jarrooagh, demonstrate; lane-vie, full well, quite well; soilshey, light; lane-soilshagh, resplendent; jeant, done, made; lane-jeant, perfect.
- Ihag, slack, loose. *lhag-chreeagh*, faint-hearted; *lhag-ennal*, a gasp; *taghyrt*, a happening; *lhag-haghyrt*, an accident; *slaynt*, health; *lhag-laynt*, indisposition; *tushtey*, understanding; *lhag-hushtagh*, simple, ignorant.
- Ihome, bare, naked. cass, a foot; lhome-choshagh, bare-footed; lhome-hraartys, utter destruction; lhome-lane (often corrupted to lung-lane), bumper, brimful; lhome-leigh, rigour of the law; liastey, lazy; lhome-liastey, very loath; lomarcan, lone; lhomelomarcan, solitary, forlorn; scryss, bark, peel; lhome-scryssey, eradicate.
- lieh, half, semi-. cadley, sleep; lieh-chadley, doze; cruinney, a sphere; lieh-chruinney, hemisphere; garaghtee, laugh; lieh-gharaghtee, simper; lieh-hooillagh, one-eyed, monocular; lhie, lie; lieh-lhie, loll; lieh-chassagh, one-legged.
- mie, good, well. mie-ellynagh, well-bred, well-mannered; mie-ynsit, well-learned.
- moal, slow. moal-chredjuagh, diffident; moal-foyragh, blunt; moalhushtagh, idiotic.
- mogh, early. appee, ripe; mogh-appee, precocious; traa, time; moghrey (mogh + hraa), morning.
- mooar, big, magni-. mooar-aignagh, magnanimous; mooar-chooish, splendour; rheynn, a division; mooar-rheynn, a province; mooarheer, a continent; mooar-eash, majority.
- myn, small, pusil-. brishey, break; mynvrishey, shatter; broo, bruise; mynvroo, hash; myneash, minority; myn-choontey, a minute account; clagh, a stone; mynchlagh, a pebble; cooid, goods; mynchooid, pedlary; mynfuygh, underwood; gearey, laugh; mynghearey, smile; gaddee, a thief; mynghaddee, filch; taggloo, talk; myn-haggloo, mutter; myn-ollee, small cattle.
- ooilley, all, omni-, pan-. ooilley-barrialtagh, all-conquering; ooilleycreeney, all-wise; ooilley-fakin, all-seeing; ooilley-fysseragh, allknowing; ooilley-niartal, almighty; ooilley-ynnydagh, omnipresent; ooilley-vannit, all-blessed.

reih, choice. reih-ghooinney, a chosen man.

seyr, free. seyr-chreeagh, open-hearted, candid.

sheer, continual. sheer-ghuee, continual prayer; sheer-chliaghtey,

#### WORD-BUILDING

continual practice; sheer-lhiantyn, haunt, frequent; sheer-yeear-reeaght, importunity.

- shenn, old. shenn-eash, old age, senility; shenn-raa, an adage; shennayr, forefather.
- slane, whole. slane-firrinagh, perfectly true; slane-imraa, good-luck; slane-palchey, abundance; slane-ynrick, all just.
- so, good. skeeal, story; sushtal (so-skeeal), gospel; so-chreeagh, tender-hearted.
- sou, silly, wrong. keeayll, sense; sou-cheeayll, nonsense, folly; souchraueeaght, hypocrisy; sou-chredjue, heterodoxy.

trome, heavy. trome-chadlagh, drowsy; trome-chooishagh, important; trome-chreeagh, heavy-hearted.

un, one, uni-. un-eairkagh, unicorn; un-laueagh, single-handed.

There are other prefixes which are found in the dictionaries but seldom found in literature. As these are common enough in Irish and Scottish they must have formerly existed in Manx, and in fact compound words are found which contain them, but they are disguised by the orthography. The student is here shown how they might be used.

Two useful prefixes are *do*, difficult to do, and *so*, easy to do. Here are examples of their use:

geddyn, getting, finding; do-gheddyn, hard to find or get, rare; so-gheddyn, easy to find; fakin, seeing; do-akin, invisible; so-akin, visible, easy to see; jannoo, doing; do-yannoo, impracticable; soyannoo, practicable, easy to do; toiggal, understanding; do-hoiggal, incomprehensible, unintelligible; so-hoiggal, intelligible; lostey, burning; do-lostey, uninflammable; so-lostey, inflammable; brishey, breaking; do-vrishey, unbreakable; so-vrishey, friable, brittle.

Some words beginning with *d* and *s* have directly opposite meanings, and are probably old compounds:

donnys, bad luck.sonndonney, unlucky.sonndouyr, uncomfortable, unhappy.souydeyr, dear, in bondage.seyr,doccar, difficult of management.soccadoccaragh, hard to manage.socca

sonnys, good luck. sonney, lucky, prosperous. souyr, comfortable. seyr, free, cheap. soccar, easy of management. soccaragh, easy to manage, easygoing.

- jee (Ir. di), de-, dis-, is found in jeeyl, damage, loss, from baill, prosperity (jee-vaill); also in jymmoose, displeasure, from booie, victory, pleasure (jee-mooie-ys; booie eclipsed); (modern usage) jee-chionnaghey, behead.
- yl, many, poly-. (Ir. il.) yl-cheirdee, a jack of all trades; yl-lioar, a book of several volumes.

ym, many, poly-. (Ir. im.) mooad, a quantity; ymmodee (ymmooadee), much, many; ym-chroo, multiform; daah, colour; ymdaahagh, many-coloured; chengey, a tongue; ym-hengagh, polyglot.

yn, fit, worthy. (Ir. in.) yn-lhaih, fit to be read, worth reading, readable; yn-ee, eatable: yn-ghoaill, fit to be taken; yn-phoosee, marriageable; yn-yannoo, fit to be done, worthy of doing; yn-arm, fit to carry arms; yn-chowree, worthy of note.

## § 88. SUFFIXES

The following are the principal suffixes used in Manx:

I. Nominal Suffixes:

(a) Verbal Nouns:

agh (colloq.)	kionnee, buy; kionnagh, buying.
aghey (lit.)	,, ,, kionnaghey, ,,
aght (colloq.)	smooinee, think; smooinaght, thinking.
aghtyn (lit.)	,, ,, smooinaghtyn, thinking.
ail	paart, depart, die; paartail, departing.
al	trog, lift; troggal, lifting.
eil	treig, forsake; treigeil, forsaking.
ey	dooin, close; dooney, closing.
in	faik, see; fakin, seeing.
00	shass, stand; shassoo, standing.
t	loayr, speak; loayrt, speaking.
tyn	lhian, adhere; lhiantyn, adhering.
ym	tuitt, fall; tuittym, falling.
yn	jeeagh, look; jeeaghyn, looking.

(b) From Adjectives: (diminutive and abstract)

ag (f.)	doo, black; dooag, a black animal.
aghee (m.)	shenn, old; shennaghee, a reciter of the old heroic tales.
aght (f.)	cruinn, round; cruinnaght, an assembly.
an (m.)	beg, little; beggan, too little.
ane (m.)	mooar, big; mooarane, much.
ey (f.)	firrinagh, true; firriney, truth.
id (f.)	trome, heavy; trimmid, weight.
shey (f.)	,, ,, trimshey, sorrow.
ys (m.)	ching, sick; chingys, sickness.

(c) From Nouns: (diminutive, abstract, and agent)

ag (f.)	bass, palm (of the hand) ; bassag, a box (with the palm).
age (f.)	goal, a fork, bow; gollage, an earwig (also a table-fork).
aght (f.)	chaghter, a messenger; chaghteraght, a message.
an (m.)	cronk, a hill; crongan, a hillock.
ane (m.)	kiaull, music; kiaullane, a hand-bell.
ar (m.)	banc, a bank; bancar, a banker.

#### WORD-BUILDING

een (m.)	breag, a lie; breageen, a fib.
er (m.)	dorrys, a door; dorryser, a doorkeeper.
erey (m.)	breag, a lie; breagerey, a liar.
eyder (m.)	kiaull, music; kiaulleyder, a musician.
eyr (m.)	luss, a herb; losseyr, a herbalist.
lin (m.)	mooir, sea; mooirlin, a sea-basket.
tar (m.)	blaa, a flower; blaatar, floweriness of speech.
ys (m.)	noid, a foe; noidys, enmity.
From Nouns	s: (collective and reiterative)
aghtee	cassaghtee, coughing.
ernee, yrnee	bibbernee, shivering; gluggernee, gurgling; shutternee,
	neighing; jeestyrnee, creaking; streighyrnee, sneez-
	ing; gounstyrnee, barking.
intys	claggintys, ringing (church-bell); clag, a bell.
lagh	muclagh, piggery, pigsty; muc, a pig.
1ee	eeanlee, fowls of the air; eean, a bird.
raght	claggeraght, babbling; clag, a bell; frapperaght, crack-
	ling; frap, a crack; streighraght, sneezing; gounsty-
	raght, barking.

The roots of many of these reiterative verbal nouns are obscure, and are probably onomatopoetic. They usually imply a continued action, as *gearey*, laughing; *garaghtee*, continuing laughing.

(d) From Verbs:

ee	buinn, reap; beaynee, a reaper.
dagh	ynsee, teach; ynseydagh, a student, pupil.
der	", ", ynseyder, a teacher.
deyr	screeu, write; scrudeyr, a writer.
devrys	,, ,, scrudeyrys, penmanship.
oor	preach, preach; preachoor, a preacher.
teyr	moll, deceive; molteyr, a deceiver.
teyrys	,, ,, molteyrys, deceit.
tys	toyr, give; toyrtys, a gift (from verbal noun toyrt).

2. Adjectival Suffixes:

(a) From Verbs:

(b) From Numerals:

kiare, four; kiarroo, fourth.

(c) From Nouns:

00

agh	ardvalley, city; ardvaljagh, civic.
al	niart, strength; niartal, strong.

III

112	ACCIDENCE
ar ey oil	<i>leagh</i> , price; <i>leaghar</i> , valuable. <i>airh</i> , gold; <i>airhey</i> , golden. <i>thie</i> , a house; <i>thieoil</i> , domestic.
(a	/) From Adjectives:
iđ	aalin, beautiful; aalid, beauty.
yr	bio, live; bioyr, lively.
(6	) From Prepositions:
1	heose, up; ooasle, noble.
1	heese, down; injil, low (Old Manx, ishil)
3. I	<sup>7</sup> erbal Suffixes :

agh	loayr,	speak;	loayragh, would speak.
ee	,,	,,	loayree, will speak.
in	,,	,,	loayrin, I should speak.
ins	<b>,</b> ,,	,,	(emphatic form of in).
mayd	.,,	,,	loayrmayd, we should speak.
mainy	a ,,	,,	(emphatic form of mayd).
ym	,,		loayrym, I shall speak.
yms	,,		(emphatic form of ym).
ys	,,	,,	loayrys (relative form).

4. Prepositional Suffixes:

ee (emph. eeish)	har,	over;	harree, over her.
eu, iu (emph. euish)	,,	,,	harriu, over you.
in (emph. inyn)	,,	,,	harrin, over us.
oo, ou (emph. oosyn)		,,	harroo, over them.
yd (emph. yds)	,,	,,	harryd, over thee.
ym (emph. yms)	,,	,,	harrym, over me.

5. Emphatic Nouns:

s	laue,	a hand;	my laues, my hand.
s	,,		dty laues, thy hand.
syn	,,	,,	e lauesyn, his hand.
ish	,,	,,	e laueish, her hand.
nyn	"	.,,	ny lauenyn, our hand.
ish	,,		nyn laueish, your hand.
syn	,,		nyn lauesyn, their hand.

These emphatic forms of the nouns after the possessive adjectives are common in old literature, notably in the carvals and in Bishop Phillips's translation of the Prayer Book, but in modern Manx, with the exception of the first and second person singular, they are obsolete.

#### WORD-BUILDING

#### NOTES ON SOME OF THE SUFFIXES

- agh, when it is the termination of an adjective, means 'full of, abounding in': clagh, a stone; claghagh, stony.
- agh, when it is the termination of a noun, denotes a person or personal agent, as *Mannin*, Man; *Manninagh*, a Manxman; *Sostyn*, England; *Sostnagh*, an Englishman.
- aght is an abstract termination, like the English -dom: creeney, wise; creenaght, wisdom.
- ee is a personal termination denoting an agent: cass, a foot; coshee, a pedestrian; obbyr, work; obbree, a mechanic.
- eyr and erey are personal terminations denoting an agent: kialg, deceit; kialgeyr, a deceiver; coag, cook; coagerey, a cook.
- oil, a termination having the same force as the English -like or -ly: moddey, a dog; moddoil, canine; flah, a prince; flahoil, princely.
- ys, an abstract termination like the English -ness: mie, good; mieys, goodness.
- ey is an adjectival termination, but not very common: grayn, hatred; grayney, hateful.
- id is usually added to an adjective to form an abstract noun, and is equivalent to the English -ness: millish, sweet; miljid, sweetness; gial, bright (white); gillid, whiteness.

#### § 89. DIMINUTIVES

There are three diminutive suffixes or terminations in Manx, viz., in or een, an or ane, ag or age. Words ending in in, an, or ag are accented on the first syllable, and words ending in een, ane, or age are accented on the second syllable. In many cases these diminutives, with the exception of een, have lost their force, and now simply imply something which bears a relationship to the root-word. Even the root-word has disappeared in many instances, and the diminutive form has taken its place.

- in, the following are true diminutives: perkin, a porpoise (LAT. porcus, FR. porc, a pig); kibbin, a skewer (kiap, a block, stump); napin, turnip (OE. knap, a knob); blebbin, a simpleton (bleb, a fool). These have lost their diminutive sense: kerrin, a square, pane (kiare, four); briggin, a speckled animal (breck, speckled); cruitin, a hunchback (cruit, a hump); shiaghtin, a week (shiaght, seven).
- een, the true diminutives are dooinneen, a pigmy (dooinney, a man); eayneen, a lambkin (eayn, a lamb); cruineen, a bubble, globule (cruin, round); bineen, a tiny drop (bine, a drop); cluigeen, a jewel (clag, a bell); creggeen, a little rock (creg, a rock). The following have lost their diminutive force: doarneen, a handle, hilt (doarn, fist);

roosteen, a naked person (roost, stripped); stroineen, a ring for a pig's nose (stroin, a nose); gliooneen, a garter (glioon, knee).

an, the true diminutives are laggan, a dimple (lag, a hollow); glionnan, a ravine (glion, a glen); paalan, a tent (paal, a pavilion); tooran, a small stack, a midden (toor, a tower); treoghan, an orphan (treogh, widowed); lioaran, a pamphlet (lioar, a book); loghan, a lakelet, pool (logh, a lake); altan, a brook (alt, a mountain stream); babban, a doll (bab, a babe); bolgan, a blister (bolg, a belly); dossan, a sprig (doss, a bunch, cluster); crongan, a hillock (cronk, a hill).

The following are no longer diminutives:

bouyran, a blockhead (bouyr, deaf). buighan, the yolk of an egg (buigh, yellow). caignan, a rasp, file (caign, chew). cappan, a cup (cap, a cup). cassan, a path (cass, a foot). claghan, stone steps over a stream (clagh, a stone). craughan, a file, rasp (craue, a bone). creggan, a rocky hill (creg, a rock). crossan, coral (crosh, a cross). doalan, the blind person (in blind man's buff) (doal, blind). dooan, a fish-hook (doo, black). eaghtyran, a superior, president (eaghtyr, surface, top). eairkan, a lapwing (bird) (eairk, a horn). fynnican, the white of an egg (fynn, white). gialan, white of the eye (gial, bright white). glassan, salad (glass, green). goayran, a clown (goayr, a goat). gollan, a fork (goal, a fork, bow, arch). jargan, a flea (jiarg, red). kionnan, a lump, quantity (kione, a head). lauraghan, a handle (laue, a hand). Ihiannan, a follower (lhian, follow). lomman, a scorching wind (lhome, bare). lossan, a flame (loss, burn). marrooan, the margin of a book (marroo, dead). scaan, a mirror (scaa, shadow, reflection). skeaban, a brush (skeab, a besom). skian, a wing (skia, a wing). slattan, a mallet to beat linen or yarn (slat, a rod). sluggan, a whirlpool (slug, swallow). snauan, a float (for a fishing-line) (snaue, swim). soiagan, a cushion (soie, sit). strooan, a stream (stroo, current of a stream).

#### WORD-BUILDING

ane. The following end in *ane* and are accented on the second syllable:

bolgane, the calf of the leg, a muscle (bolg, a belly).
bolvane, an idiot (balloo, dumb).
calmane, a pigeon, dove (calm, a dove).
carnane, a heap (esp. of stones), a stony hill (carn, a heap).
croagane, a hook (croag, a claw).
croanane, a thicket (croan, a tree, bush).
farrane, a fountain (feayr, cold).
fluighane, a champignon (fluigh, wet).
freoaghane, a blaeberry (freoagh, heather, heath).
jialgane, a goad (jialg, a thorn).
mairane, a thimble (mair, a finger).
reeastane, a wild, barren heath (reeast, uncultivated mountain land).
snieuane, a gossamer (sneeu, spin).

ag. The following diminutives are in ag and are accented on the first syllable:

broddag, a bodkin (brod, a stab).

buttag, a short furrow (butt, a heap).

cadlag, an animal that sleeps in the winter (caddil, sleep).

cammag, a hockey stick (cam, crooked).

casag, a curl (cas, twist).

craitnag, a bat (crackan, skin).

cronnag, a desk (croan, a tree).

croshag, a charm by the sign of the cross (crosh, a cross).

crossag, a small bridge (cross, to cross).

- cruinag, crown of a hat (cruin, round).
- donnag, a brown animal (dhone, brown).

dooag, a black animal (doo, black).

dromag, a horse's back-band (dreeym, back).

dronnag, a hump on a hill (dron, hump).

duillag, a leaf (duilley, a leaf).

- fynnag, whiting (fish) (fynn, white).
- gialag, a white animal (gial, white).
- glassag, a sod rampart (glass, green).

gobbag, a dog-fish (gob, a mouth). minniag, a pinch (myn, little).

mollag, a dogskin bag (mol, a bag).

pronnag, a sausage (pron, to stuff). slattag, an accent (slat, a rod).

soiag, a seat (soie, sit).

sooillag, an eyelet (sooill, an eye).

age. The following end in age, &c.: carrage, a small black beetle (keeir, dark grey or black); cuilleig, a nook, cupboard (cuill or cooill, a corner); doarnage, a mitt (doarn, a fist); beishteig, an insect (beisht, a monster); fraueig, a fibre (fraue, a root); kinneig, a particle, bit (kione, the head).

# § 90. FORMATION OF ADJECTIVES AND VERBS

Adjectives may be formed from many nouns by the addition of *agh*, which signifies 'full of', 'abounding in'. Another large class of adjectives is formed by adding *oil*, meaning 'like'. A few others add *ar*, *yr*, or *ey*. A list of each class is here given:

#### agh.

NOUN aggle, fear. aigney, mind, will. Albin, Scotland. ardghoo, fame. arrey, watch. banglane, a branch. bodjal, a cloud. breag, a lie. cluic, a trick. creg, a rock. currym, care, duty. faiyr, grass. ferg, anger. fuill, blood. fys, knowledge. geay, wind. imnea, anxiety. thiannoo, a child. loob, a loop. noid, a foe. rollage, a star. seaghyn, sorrow. seihll, world, lifetime. shassoo, standing. slieau, a mountain.

Sostyn, England. surranse, patience. tastey, notice. ushtey, water.

oil.

ben, a woman. caa, an opportunity. carrey, a friend.

ADJECTIVE agglagh, timid. aignagh, willing. Albinagh, Scottish. ardghooagh, famous. arreydagh, watchful. banglaneagh, branchy, prolific. bodjallagh, cloudy. breagagh, false, lying. cluicagh, tricky. creggagh, rocky. currymagh, careful, dutiful. faiyragh, grassy. fergagh, angry. fuiltagh, bloody. fysseragh, intelligent. geayagh, windy. imneagh, anxious. lhiannooagh, childish. loobagh, crafty. noidagh, hostile. rollageagh, starry. seaghnagh, sorrowful. seihlltagh, worldly, secular. shassooagh, upright. sleitagh, mountainous (sleityn, mountains). Sostnagh, English. surransagh, patient. tastagh, observant. ushtagh, watery; ushlagh, liquid.

benoil, womanly. caaoil, opportune. caarjoil, friendly (caarjyn, friends).

#### WORD-BUILDING

## NOUN cheer, land, country.

chenney, fire. cree, heart. ennym, name. fer, a man, one. flah, prince. grayn, horror. jee, god. laa, day. mod, order. ree, king. shee, peace. ADJECTIVE *cheeroil*, country-like, homely, social. *chennoil*, fiery, hot. *creeoil*, hearty. *ennymoil*, renowned, celebrated. *feroil*, manly. *flahoil*, princely, generous. *graynoil*, horrid. *jeeoil*, godly, divine. *laaoil*, daily, diurnal. *modoil*, orderly. *reeoil*, kingly, royal. *sheeoil*, peaceful.

ar, yr, ey. A very small class ends in *ar*, *ey*, or *yr*. The following almost exhaust the list, and some of them are rarely found: *aigh*, luck.

airh, gold. bio, live, living. dooinney, man (pl. deiney). grayn, horror. leagh, price, value. lhieen, number. loo, activity.

(a) Verbs derived from Nouns: NOUN bannaght, blessing. bass, palm (of hand). bea. lifetime. bee, food. blaa, flower. courey, sign. eeast, fish. ennym, name. gortey, famine. laad, load. laboraght, labour. mark, horse. niart, strength. obbyr, work. osney, sigh. poodyr, powder. sollys, light. taarnagh, thunder.

aighar, lucky. airhey, golden. bioyr, lively, brisk. deiney, human. graney, horrible. leaghar, valuable. lhieenar, numerous, abundant. looyr, active, nimble.

VERB (STEM) bannee, bless. bassee, clap (hands). baghee, live. beaghee, feed. blaaghee, flower. cowree, signal. eeastee, fish. enmee, name. gortee, hurt. laadee, load. labree, labour. markee, ride. niartee, strengthen. obbree, work. osnee, sigh. poodree, powder. soilshee, light. taarnee, thunder.

(b) Verbs derived from Adjectives:

ADJECTIVE ard, high. bane, white. beayn, eternal. bouyr, deaf. chirrym, dry. coon, narrow. doo, black. feayr, cold. fluigh, wet. injil, low. kiart, right. lag, slack. Ihean, wide. mooar, big. myn, small, fine. slane, whole.

VERB (STEM) vriee, lift, raise. banee, whiten. beaynee, prolong. bouvree, deafen. chirmee, dry. coonee, narrow. dooghee, blacken. feavree, cool. fluighee, wet. injillee, lower. kiartee, rectify. laggee, slacken. lheanee, widen, dilate. mooaree, begrudge. mynee, mince, explain. slanee, heal.

# PART III SYNTAX

# CHAPTER I THE NOUN

# § 91. In Manx one noun governs another in the genitive case, and

the governed noun comes after the governing one: kione chabbil. a horse's head.

kione jeh cabbyl. cass jeh'n chabbyl. kione y chabbil. yn kione jeh'n chabbyl. yn chass jeh cabbyl. a horse's head. a head of a horse. a foot of the horse. the horse's head. the head of the horse. the foot of a horse.

The initial consonant of a genitive noun must be aspirated if possible.

In colloquial Manx the nom. case is often used in place of the genitive, as *kione chabbyl*.

When the article or demonstrative adjective (yn) precedes the governing noun, the preposition *jeh* must precede the governed one:

Yn kione jeh'n chabbyl, or Kione y chabbil, not Yn kione yn chabbil.

The latter construction is quite inadmissible.

If the two nouns form a compound word, the article is used before the first: *pabyr-naight*, a newspaper; *yn pabyr-naight*, the newspaper.

In the following English phrases the analytic genitive is usual— 'the taste of bread', 'the smell of fish'. In Manx the synthetic genitive is commonly employed—'blayst arran', 'soar eeast'.

If a nominative be followed by several genitives the article can be used only with the last (if 'the' be used in English), as, *trimmid chione yn chabbil*, the weight of the horse's head; but literally, the horse's head's weight.

Strictly, the genitive of *kione* (*king*) should be employed here, but it is rarely found.

When the governed noun in the genitive is a proper name it is aspirated.

Penn Voirrey, Mary's pen. Lioar Yuan, John's book.

#### SYNTAX

A noun may be used adjectively in Manx, the initial consonant being aspirated as if it were a simple adjective:

ooh-chiark, a hen's egg.

fainney-airh, a gold ring.

meinn-chorkey, oatmeal.

Collective nouns (except in their own plurals) take a singular article:

Yn Çheshaght Ghailckagh, The Manx Language Society. Ta'n sleih cheet, the people are coming.

Va'n ollagh ayns y vagher, the cattle were in the field.

EXCEPTION: *feallagh* usually takes a plural article. Ny *feallagh*, the ones, the folk or people.

Collective nouns take the qualifying adjective in the plural:

ny feallagh vooarey, the big ones.

yn vooinjer veggey, the little ones.

EXCEPTION: sheshaght vooar, a big company.

Nouns denoting fullness or part of anything are usually followed by the prepositions dy or *jeh*.

Dy is used without the article, as: lane dy hollan, full of salt. punt dy hooylyn, a pound of apples.

Definite and indefinite numeral nouns are followed by dy:

jees dy chabbil, a couple of horses.

troor dy vraane, a trio of women.

kiare dy gheiney, four men.

tree feed as jeih dy chirree, seventy sheep.

quoid dy laghyn? how many days?

ny-smoo dy lioaryn, more books.

vel veg dy argid eu? have you any money?

ta paart d'airh aym, I have some gold.

Jeh is employed with the article, as:

Unnane jeh ny rollageyn, one of the stars.

D'iu eh lane chappan jeh'n ushtey feayr, he drank a cupful of the cold water.

The genitive is often employed to denote the part of anything: trie my vraagey (colloq. vraag), the sole of my shoe. lane e ghoarn, the full of his fist. mullagh y thie, the roof of the house.

In phrases such as 'some of us', 'one of them', &c., 'of us', 'of them', &c., are usually translated by *ain*, *oc*, &c., or *jin*, *jeu*, &c.

#### THE NOUN

121

Cha duitt wheesh renaig jeh kione unnane eu, there shall not a hair fall from the head of one of you. Hooar paart jeu baase, some of them died.

## § 92. EXAMPLES OF THE GENITIVE CASE

Poyll Vaaish, the Pool of Death (Poolvash, p.n.). kione chivt, a cat's head, the shell-fish sea-urchin. mwannal chabbil, a horse's neck. slat-sooisht, a flail-handle. Balley-Chruink, Hill Farm (p.n.). folt y ching, the hair of the head. rollage y Voddee, the Dog Star, Sirius. snaie resh, the thread of seed, the vital thread. cron lhuingey, a ship's mast. laa banshey, a wedding day. stoyl-coshey, a footstool. skell-greiney, a sunbeam. Balley-Drommey, Back Farm (p.n.). ben-varrey, a mermadi, sea-woman. cooid-ronney, a dividend, goods of division. cassan-ny-greiney, the zodiac, path of the sun. oirr-ny-marrey, the sea-coast, seaside. Laa Souney, Hollantide Day. messyn y thallooin, the fruits of the earth.

## § 93. THE GENITIVE PLURAL

The plural article (ny) eclipses the initial consonant of a following noun in the genitive case:

Close ny Giark, the Close of the Hens.

In later Manx this became Close ny Giarkyn, and in the colloquial Manx of the present day, Close ny Kiarkyn.

Although eclipsis is still found, this old plural genitive has become obsolete, and is generally found in place-names, or set phrases.

#### EXAMPLES

Rehollys vooar ny gabbyl, the great moonlight of the horses. (See Cregeen's Dictionary, 2nd ed., p. 153.)

kerroo ny gronk, the quarterland of the hills (p.n.). magher ny grongan, the field of the hillocks (p.n.). ooig ny seyir, the cave of the carpenters (p.n.). gob ny voillan, the promontory of the gulls (p.n.). creg ny mollan, the rock of the carps (p.n.). burroo ny nedd, the hillfort of the nests (p.n.).

#### SYNTAX

croit ny grooag, the croft of the worms (p.n.). ollan ny keyrragh, the wool of the sheep (sing.). bwoaillee ny geyrragh, the fold of the sheep (plur.). faiyr y vagheragh, the grass of the field or fields. thie ny moght, the house of the poor (people). ynnyd ny maase, the place of the deaths.

## § 94. THE GENITIVE AFTER PREPOSITIONS

gour y ghib, towards the mouth or beak. gour y ching, towards the head, headlong. my yeish, in ear (corn). car y touree, through the summer, all summer. fud ny hoie, through the night, all night.

#### § 95. THE DATIVE AFTER PREPOSITIONS

er y chosh, on foot, out of bed. fo chosh, under foot, subdued. ry chosh, rish y chosh, by foot.

#### § 96. TIME

The hour of the day is expressed as follows:

nane er y chlag, I o'clock, lit., one on the clock.

queig minnidyn lurg nane, 5 minutes past (after) one.

kerroo-oor lurg nane, a quarter-past one, lit., a 1/2 hr. after one.

lieh-oor lurg nane, half-past one.

queig minnidyn as feed dys jees, 25 minutes to two.

kerroo-oor dys jees, a quarter to two.

*lieh-oor lurg munlaa*, half-past twelve (a  $\frac{1}{2}$  hr. after noon or midday). *lieh-oor lurg meanoie*, half-past twelve, midnight.

voish jeih er y chlag 'sy voghrey dys jeih er y chlag 'syn astyr, from 10 a.m. to 10 p.m. (from ten o'clock in the morning to ten o'clock in the evening).

moghrey jea, moghrey jiu, as moghrey mairagh ec nuy er y chlag, yesterday morning, this morning, and to-morrow morning at nine o'clock.

fastyr jiu ec hoght er y chlag, this evening at eight o'clock.

jiu ec munlaa, to-day at twelve o'clock.

noght ec meanoie, to-night at twelve o'clock.

#### CHAPTER II

## THE ADJECTIVE

§ 97. An adjective may be used either predicatively or attributively. An adjective is used predicatively when it is predicated of a noun by a verb, and in this case it is usually separated from the noun by the verb. 'The road is long.' 'The weather was cold.' 'The day is fine.' 'He made the coat short.' 'Long', 'cold', 'fine', and 'short' are used predicatively. An adjective is used attributively whenever it is not separated from the noun by the verb, and is not predicated of a noun by a verb, as 'This is a long road.' 'It is a cold day.' The adjectives 'long', 'cold', are here used attributively.

In Manx almost every common adjective can be used both predicatively and attributively. There are, however, one or two exceptions: *drogh*, bad, and *jeih*, good, can never be used predicatively. If 'bad' or 'good' be used predicatively, we must use the words *olk*, bad, and *mie*, good. The adjectives *drogh* and *jeih* always precede the noun.

#### EXAMPLES

drogh ghooinney, a bad man. ta'n dooinney olk, the man is bad. jeih ghooinney, a good man. ta'n dooinney mie, the man is good.

We can also use *olk* and *mie* attributively: *dooinney mie*, a good man; *dooinney olk*, a bad man.

The adjective *immey* (many) is always used predicatively with *she*, written *shimmey*; *shimmey* (or *sh'immey*) *oie*, 'tis many a night.

## § 98. ADJECTIVE USED ATTRIBUTIVELY

#### (a) THE POSITION OF THE ADJECTIVE

As a general rule the adjective follows its noun in Manx, as *lioar* vooar, a big book; dooinney beg, a little man.

EXCEPTIONS: (I) A numeral adjective, whether ordinal or cardinal, when it consists of one word, always precedes its noun: as *tree moddee*, three dogs; *daa chiark*, two hens. The interrogative, possessive, and most of the partitive pronouns, when used adjectively, precede their noun.

(2) Monosyllabic adjectives are frequently placed before the noun, but then the noun and adjective form a compound noun, and consequently the initial of the noun is aspirated, when possible. This is always the case with the adjectives *jeih*, good; *drogh*, bad; *shenn*,

#### SYNTAX

old; and frequently with ard, high; giare, short; lhag, slack, and a few others.

## EXAMPLES

jeih-ven, a good woman.

drogh-yantagh, an evil-doer, malefactor. shenn-thie, an old house, shanty. ard-ree, a high or chief king. giare-ghooinney, a short man, dwarf. lhag-laynt, slack or ill health, indisposition.

There is frequently a difference in meaning between adjectives preceding or following:

ard-valley, a city, a principal town.	balley ard, a town in a high or lofty position.
mooar-cheer, a continent.	cheer vooar, a big country.
mooar-rheynn, a province.	rheynn vooar, a large portion.

The article always precedes its noun, and agrees with it in gender, number, and case:

yn kie	one, the head.	y ching, of the head.
yn che	eyll, the grove.	ny keylley, of the grove.

The demonstrative adjectives *shoh*, *shen*, and *shid* follow the noun, but the noun must be preceded by the article, as *ta'n thie shen my charrey ry chreck*, that house of my friend is for sale.

This also applies to the pronominal prepositions aym, ayd, &c., when used as demonstrative adjectives, as yn thie aym as yn thie ayd, my house and yours.

(1) The article is used before the names of some countries, as y Spaainey, Spain; yn Rank (Frank), France; yn Raue, Rome; 'n Erin, Ireland; 'n Albin, Scotland; yn Thalloo Bretnagh, Wales. The article is not used before Bretin, Britain; Sostyn, England; Mannin, Man.

(2) It is frequently used before abstract nouns, as tra hig yn baase dy ghoaill oo, when death comes to take thee.

(3) Before adjectives used as nouns: yn mie as yn sie, the good and the bad, i.e. goodness and badness; share lhiam yn gorm na'n jiarg, I prefer blue to red.

(4) After quoi, which; and cre, what:

Quoi'n dooinney? Quoi ny deiney? Cre'n lioar? Cre ny lioaryn? Which man? Which men? What book? What books?

(5) To translate 'apiece', 'per', or 'a' before words expressing weight or measure:

#### THE ADJECTIVE

lhig da daa chooat y pheesh y ve eu, have two coats apiece (or each). kiare pingyn yn trie, fourpence a foot.

skillin y tubbag, a shilling per bushel.

keayrt 'sy vlein, once a (in the) year.

(6) The article is used before the word denoting the use to which a thing is put:

cruishtin yn ushtey, the water-jug. kurn y vainney, the milk-can.

## (b) AGREEMENT OF THE ADJECTIVE

When an adjective is used attributively and follows its noun, it agrees with the noun in gender and number, as *ben vooar*, a big woman; *dooinney mooar*, a big man; *deiney mooarey*, big men.

Since the adjective in English has no inflexion for gender, it is quite a common thing to have one adjective qualifying two or more nouns of different genders. Sometimes in Manx we meet with one adjective qualifying two nouns of different genders or numbers; in such cases the adjective follows the last noun, and agrees with it alone. However, the more usual method is to use the adjective after each noun, as:

Dooinney mie as ben vie.

A good man and (a good) woman.

If a plural noun ends in a slender vowel or consonant, the initial consonant of a following adjective is aspirated, if possible:

fer mooar, a big one. fir vooarey, big ones.

moddey jooigh, a greedy dog. moddee yooighey, greedy dogs.

If a feminine noun ends in a strong plural, the initial consonant of a following adjective is not aspirated:

clagh hrome, a heavy stone. claghyn trommey, heavy stones.

#### § 99. ADJECTIVE USED PREDICATIVELY

#### (a) POSITION OF THE ADJECTIVE

An adjective used predicatively always follows its noun, except when it is predicated by means of the verb *she*, in any of its forms, expressed or understood:

The men are good.	Ta ny deiney mie.
The woman is fair.	Ta'n ven aalin.

If the verb *she* be used in these sentences, notice the position of the adjective and the use of the pronoun:

The men are good. Good men they are.

S'mie ny deiney ad.

## SYNTAX

The woman is fair. Fair is the woman.

Is not the darkness great? How great is the darkness!

Nagh mooar yn dorraghys eh!

S'aalin y ven ee.

In the spoken language the verb ta is often introduced, as:

S'mie ny deiney t'ad.

S'aalin y ven t'ee.

#### (b) AGREEMENT OF THE ADJECTIVE

An adjective used predicatively need not agree with its noun in either gender or number: in other words, the simple form of the adjective is always used.

Moreover, it is never aspirated by the noun.

Notice the difference between the following:

Ta'n wooa vooar doo.

Ta'n wooa ghoo mooar.

Ta'n oie dorraghey as fliugh. Ta'n oie fliugh dorraghey. The big cow is black. The black cow is big. The night is dark and wet. The wet night is dark.

## § 100. EXAMPLES OF COMPARISONS

Ta'n maidjey shoh cha liauyr as shen. This stick is as long as that.

T'ad wheesh eeit seose lesh moyrn.

They are so much eaten up with pride.

Ta shinyn er screeu whilleen screeunyn as shiuish, agh cha nel shiuish er screeu wheesh as shinyn.

We have written as many letters as you, but you have not written as much as we.

Ta'n ven ny s'aaley (or s'aalin) na'n dooinney. The woman is fairer than the man.

Ta yiarn ny s'ymmydoil na airh. Iron is more useful than gold.

Ta'n dooiney ny smoo marroo na bio. The man is more dead than alive.

The latter construction is not very common.

Ta mish ny s'lhiurey na shiuish.

I am taller than you.

Ta'n lioar shoh ny s'theiney na shen. This book is thinner than that.

Ta airh ny s'trimmey na argid. Gold is heavier than silver.

#### THE ADJECTIVE

Ta'n cabbyl ny s'melley na'n laair. The horse is slower than the mare.

If we wish to emphasize the adjective, it is brought to the beginning of the sentence, and the particle *ny* omitted:

S'troshey yn dooinney na'n ven. Stronger is the man than the woman.

Share anmagh na dyn dy-bragh. Better late than never.

Ny is also omitted when the adjective is preceded by the interrogative pronouns quoi and cre:

Quoi s'lhiurey (ta), shiuish ny mish? Who is taller, you or I?

Quoi s'trimmey (ta), leoaie ny yiarn? Which is heavier, lead or iron?

The words in brackets may be omitted.

Cre share oddagh ve eu na shen? What better could you have than that?

Ta'n dooinney ny sloo ynsit na'n ven. The man is less learned than the woman.

The latter construction is not very common.

Cha vel shinyn cha berçhagh as shiuish. We are not so rich as you; or, We are less rich than you.

Ta'n braar aym lane s'jeadee na'n çhuyr aym. My brother is much more diligent than my sister.

In an interrogative or negative sentence *monney* is used instead of *mooarane* and *lane*:

Cha nel eh monney shinney na shiuish. He is not much older than you.

Cha nel yn lioar eu monney smoo na'n nane shoh. Your book is not much bigger than this one.

Note. The second of the two terms of the Comparison of Superiority and Inferiority is often understood, as:

Ta'n thie euish mooar, agh ta'n fer ainyn lane smoo. Your house is big, but ours (our one) is much bigger (than yours). Cha n'aik mee rieau dooinney s'daaney (na Peddyr).

I never saw a man more impudent (than Peter).

*Myr* s' . . . s' . . . The . . . the . . ., e.g.:

Myr smoo yn çheshaght, s'reaie yn cloie. The bigger the company, the merrier the play.

Myr sloo yn cheshaght, smoo yn ayrn. The smaller the company, the bigger the share.

Myr share yn laa, share yn jannoo. The better the day, the better the deed.

'All the more' is translated by wheesh shen smoo:

Va'n lhag-haghyrt shoh wheesh shen s'neuhaitnyssee er-yn-oyr shen.

This accident was all the more disagreeable because of that.

Ta Peddyr yn ynseydagh s'jeadee (or smoo jeadagh) ayns y schoill.

Peter is the most diligent pupil in the school.

Ta Çhalse yn fer sloo berçhagh jeu ooilley. Charles is the least rich of (them) all.

Sh' is prefixed to fare, lee, and lea.

S', sh' aspirates a few words initialed by f, as:

fare becomes share.	feeu becomes sheeu.
foalsey becomes s'oalsey.	fodjey becomes sodjey.

The irregular comparisons are generally written without an apostrophe, as saa, sassey, shlea, smoo, sloo, &c.

Colloquially, a few of these irregular comparisons are regularly compared, as s'aashagh, s'aalin.

It will be noticed that part of the verb *she* is always used with the degrees of comparison.

Thus yn ven s'aaley really means 'the woman who is fairest'.

Formerly the past tense was used also, as yn dooinney by hroshey, 'the man who was strongest'.

By, usually abbreviated to b', is still found, as:

Share lhiam, it is better with me; I prefer.

Bare lhiam, it was or would be better with me; I preferred or should prefer.

By hrimshey lesh y ree, there was sorrow with the king, i.e. the king was sorry. Manx Bible, Mian xiv. 9.

Ny (nhee), a thing; thus ta'n ven ny s'aaley na ... is literally 'the woman is a thing fairer than ...'

S', sh' is omitted altogether when an adjective is initialed by s or sh, as sampleyragh, exemplary; sampleyree, more or most exemplary; sayntoilagh, sayntoilee, covetous; seihlltagh, seihlltee, worldly.

#### THE ADJECTIVE

### § 101. NUMERAL ADJECTIVES

### POSITION OF THE WORDS

A numeral adjective, whether ordinal or cardinal, when it consists of one word, goes before the noun:

kiare cabbil, four horses. shey kirree, six sheep.

yn chied guilley, the first boy.

The words for 40, 60, 80, 200, 300, &c., also precede their nouns.

A numeral adjective, except those just mentioned, consisting of two or more words, takes its own noun immediately after the first part of the numeral, as:

kiare cabbil jeig, fourteen horses. daa eayn yeig, twelve lambs. daa vooa yeig as feed, thirty-two cows.

After sixty the lesser numbers are usually placed last, as:

72 cows.	tree feed booa as daa-yeig.
129 miles.	shey feed meeiley as nuy.
79 horses.	tree feed cabbyl as nuy-jeig.
5,635 men.	queig thousane, shey cheead dooinney as queig-jeig as feed.
356 sheep.	tree cheead keyrrey shey-jeig as daeed.
1,666 years.	shey cheead blein jeig tree feed as shey.
A.D. 519	Blein nyn Jiarn queig cheead as nuy- jeig.
52,000 of the Roman army.	daa-yeig as daeed thousane jeh'n armee Romanagh.
More than 400 years.	erskyn kiare cheead blein.
About 80.	mysh kiare feed.

The initials of the numerals undergo the very same changes with regard to aspiration and eclipsis as a noun would in the same position.

When numerals are used substantively the noun always comes last in a sentence, and is in the plural number:

356 sheep.	tree cheead shey-jeig as daeed dy chirree.
79 horses.	tree feed as nuy-jeig dy chabbil.
129 miles.	shey feed as nuy dy veeilaghyn.

Ollagh the modern plural of *booa* is always preceded by a substantive numeral:

3 cows.	tree d'ollagh.
15 cows.	queig-jeig d'ollagh.
12 cows.	dussan <sup>1</sup> or daa-yeig d'ollagh.
6 cows.	lieh-ghussan <sup>1</sup> or shey d'ollagh.
	<sup>1</sup> Lit., a dozen, half a dozen.

S

### § 102. THE NUMBER OF THE NOUN AFTER THE NUMERALS

The noun after un is always in the singular, even in such numbers as 11, 21, 31, 41, &c., as:

un oovl, one apple.

un ooyl jeig, eleven apples.

un ooyl as feed, twenty-one apples.

The numerals daa, two; feed, twenty; daeed (daa-eed), forty, &c., keead, a hundred; thousane or milley, a thousand; are regarded as simple numeral adjectives which take the noun after them in the singular number.

This peculiar construction has arisen from the fact that these numerals are really nouns, and formerly governed the nouns after them in the genitive plural. As the genitive plural of most Manx nouns had formerly exactly the same form as the nom. sing., the sing. form has come to be used in modern Manx after these numerals. Keead cronk, a hundred hills; feed markiagh, twenty horsemen.

In the case of the numeral daa, two; in old Manx it would always take the noun after it in the dual number, which had the same form as the dative singular, as daa chosh, two feet. In modern Manx the nom. sing. is used, daa chass.

The initial of an adjective<sup>1</sup> qualifying and agreeing with a noun preceded by daa will be aspirated, no matter what the gender or case of the noun may be, as:

daa hie yeig, twelve houses.

yn daa laue vaney, the two white hands.

lane e daa laue veggev

yn lane jeh'n daa laue veggey  $eck^2$  the full of her two little hands.

Daa is frequently aspirated, except after words ending in d, n, t, l, s(dentals), or after the possessive adjective e, her.

ghaa cheead yeig, twelve hundred.

#### § 103. THE POSSESSIVE ADJECTIVE

A possessive adjective can never be used without a noun, as 'her father and his', e hayr as e ayr.

In modern Manx it is more usual to say yn ayr eck as echey.

The possessive adjectives always precede their nouns, as my voir, my mother.

But when the prepositional pronoun is used, the noun must be

<sup>1</sup> Except demonstrative, possessive, indefinite, and interrogative adjectives.

<sup>2</sup> Colloquial.

#### THE ADJECTIVE

preceded by the article and followed by the prep. pronoun, as yn voir aym.

The possessives my, my; dty, thy; and e, his; aspirate the initials of their nouns, as my (dty, e) chione, my (thy, his) head; radical kione.

E, her, does not aspirate, as e kione.

Nyn, our, your, their, causes eclipsis, as nyn gione.

If a noun begins with a vowel, my and dty may become m' and dt'; e (his) becomes quiescent; e (her) prefixes h: as m'arrane, my song; dt'ayr, thy father; 'aigney, his mind; e hayr, her father.

The use of hene, own, self, very:

yn çheer ain hene, our own country.

yn dooinney hene, the man himself.

noght hene roish gerrym y chellee, this very night before the crowing of the cock.

The qualitative adjective *lheid*, such, is always followed by y in the sing, and ny in the plur., e.g.:

lheid y dooinney, such a man.

lheid ny deiney, such men.

Lheid is also used substantively meaning 'such a thing' or 'the like', as Vel e lheid ayn? Is its like in (existence)? Cha n'aik mee rieau 'lheid roie, I never saw the like (or, such a thing) before.

yn dooinney shoh, this man (present).

,, ,, shen, that ,, (farther away from speaker).

,, ,, shid, that ,, (in mind, out of sight).

### CHAPTER III

# THE PRONOUN

### § 104. PERSONAL PRONOUNS

The personal pronouns agree with the nouns for which they stand in gender, number, and person, as, He is a big man. T'eh ny ghooinney mooar. They are big men. T'ad nyn gheiney mooarey.

In Manx there is no neuter pronoun corresponding to the English 'it', hence, in translating 'it', the gender of the Manx noun (mas. or fem.) must be determined and eh (he) or ee (she) used accordingly, as Shoh yn thie, t'eh feer vooar, this is the house, it is very big. Ta'n lioar aym, cha nel ee thummidagh, I have the book, it is not bulky.

In such a phrase as 'It is very cold', eh is often written e, as te (t'e) feer feavy, it is very cold.

The pronoun oo, thou, is used in familiar conversation, as, How art thou? Kys t'ou? What a man thou art! Cre'n dooinney t'ou!

The pronoun *shiu*, you, is used for both the sing. and plur. It is the sing. of respect, as *Kys ta shiu*, *vainstyr?* How are you, sir?

The personal pronouns, whether nom. or acc., always come after the verb, as T'eh moylley shiu, he praises you.

The accusative personal pronoun usually comes last in the sentence or clause to which it belongs, as D'aag mee my yeï eh, I left it behind me.

It may, however, immediately follow the nominative, as D'aag eh ad ayns yn ynnyd shen, he left them in that place.

### § 105. RELATIVE PRONOUNS

The relative particle follows its antecedent and precedes its verb, as *yn dooinney ny chadlys*, the man who sleeps.

As the position of the verb in Manx indicates whether the sentence is absolute or relative, the affirmative relative particle is often omitted, as:

ta'n dooinney g'obbragh, the man is working. yn dooinney ta g'obbragh, the man who is working. d'iu yn dooinney, the man drank. yn dooinney d'iu, the man who drank. marree eh, he kills or will kill. eshyn varrys, he who kills or shall kill.

In sentences like the last one the emphatic personal pronoun is usual.

#### THE PRONOUN

The neg. particle nagh must never be omitted, as: yn dooinney nagh vel g'obbragh, the man who is not working. yn dooinney nagh d'iu, the man who drank not. eshyn nagh marr, he who kills not.

The relative particle, whether expressed or understood, always causes aspiration in the present or future, as *yn dooinney vee's*<sup>1</sup> g'obbragh, the man who will be working.

In English, when the rel. or interrog. pronoun is governed by a preposition, the pronoun very often comes before the governing word, as, What are you speaking about? The man that he gave the book to is here.

In Manx the rel. particle is generally separated from the preposition which governs it; but instead of using a simple preposition at the end of the sentence, as in English, a prepositional pronoun is used, as yn dooinney ta cabbyl echey,<sup>2</sup> the man who has a horse; yn dooinney chreck mee yn wooa rish, or yn dooinney rish chreck mee yn wooa, the man to whom I sold the cow.

In sentences like the last, the emphatic form of the prep. pronoun is frequently used, as *yn dooinney dasyn hug mee yn lioar*, the man to whom I gave the book.

As the accusative case of the rel. particle has exactly the same form as the nominative, the context must determine, in those tenses in which the verb has no distinct termination for the relative, whether the rel. particle is the subject or object of the verb; *ym dooinney woaill Juan* may mean, the man whom John struck, or, the man who struck John.

### § 106. TRANSLATION OF THE GENITIVE CASE OF THE ENGLISH RELATIVE

The Manx relative has no inflexion for case; hence, in order to translate the English word 'whose' when not an interrogative, the following construction is used:

The man whose son was sick.

Yn dooinney va mac ching echey.

or:

Yn dooinney va e vac çhing (literary).

Yn dooinney va'n mac echey ching (colloquial).

The woman whose son is sick visited us yesterday.

Yn ven ta'n mac eck çhing hug ee shilley orrin jea.

I Radical, beeys.

<sup>2</sup> In older Manx this phrase and such others were written, Yn dooinney dy vel cabbyl echey.

To translate the English rel. pronoun when governed by an active participle, we employ a somewhat similar construction, as:

The hare that the hounds are pursuing. Yn mwaagh ta ny coyin cloh.

The man whom I am striking. Yn dooinney ta mee bwoalley.

# § 107. EXAMPLES WITH THE PRONOUNS

Vel veg eu? Cha nel veg aym. Ta paart aym. Vel ny feallagh elley er jeet? Y derrey yeh as y jeh elley. Myr shinney cagh smessey cagh. Laa feailley fliaghee as cagh buinn traagh. Quoi mârish hie ad? Cre lesh woaill shiu eh? Ta ooilley ny haink roym's nyn maarlee as roosteyryn. Cha hoig ad shen ny v'eh er loayrt 100. Ny ta scruit aym, te scruit. Quoid 1 oddys oo hoiggal.

S' feer shen. Shen eh. (Ta) shoh yn ynnyd. Trog eh shen. V'eh shoh Ean. T'ee shen Moirrey. Quoi ad shoh? Vel eh shid Thomase?

Nee shoh yn fer? Is Cha nee, shoh eh. No Ta'n ooreyder mooar ec Juan as Jo ta'n fer beg ec Jamys. Ta'n lioar yiarg ayms as ta'n nane I gheayney euish. Ta ny kirree vooarey ayns y vagher Th <sup>1</sup> v. p. 97.

Have you any? I have none. I have some. Have the others come? The one and the other. The older one is the worse one is. A wet holiday and all mowing hay. With whom did they go? With what did you strike him? All who came before me are thieves and robbers. They understood not that which he had spoken to them. What I have written, I have written. Which thou mayest understand. That is true. That's it. This is the place. Lift that (one). This was John. That is Mary. Who are these (ones). Is that (about whom you were speaking, but not present) Thomas? Is this the one? No, this is it. John has the big watch and James has the little one. I have the red book and you have the green one. The big sheep are in the field

### THE PRONOUN

as ny feallagh veggey ayns y woaillee.

Gow jeed ny oashyryn ayd as cur feallagh chirrym ort. Vel pagh sthie?

Ta feallagh ennagh as palçhey oc. Quoi ren shen? Cre'd t'eu? Cre'd shen t'ayd? Quoi jeu share ta? Cre'd ta shen? Quoi s'lesh yn lioar? Quoi rish loayr shiu? Quoi gollrish t'ee? Hug Finn ny laueyn oc ayns laueyn y cheilley.

Scarr Ottar as Olave rish y cheilley.

and the little ones in the fold.

Take off thy stockings and put dry ones on (thee). Is there any one in? Some (ones) have plenty. Who did that? What have you? What is that thou hast? Which is the better? What is that? Whose is the book? To whom did you speak? Whom is she like? Finn put their hands in the hands of each other. Ottar and Olave separated from each other.

### CHAPTER IV

### THE VERB

§ 108. As a general rule the verb precedes its subject, as *t'eh*, he is; *va'n dooinney ayns shen*, the man was there.

EXCEPTIONS: (I) When the subject is a relative or an interrogative pronoun the verb comes after its subject, as:

Yn guilley ta bwoalley mee. Cre'd t'ayd? The boy who strikes me. What hast thou?

(2) In a relative sentence the subject, though not a rel. pronoun, may precede its verb; but as the noun is usually far separated from the verb, a personal pronoun is used as a sort of temporary subject, so that really the noun and its pronoun are subject to the same verb, as:

Yn dooinney ta ny hassoo ec y dorrys woaill eh yn cabbyl. The man who is standing at the door struck the horse.

Compare the similar use of the French pronoun *ce*, or the English 'He that shall persevere unto the end, *he* shall be saved.'

(3) The nom. often precedes its verb in poetry, and sometimes even in prose:

Raah dy row ort! Success to thee!

§ 109. Transitive verbs govern the accusative case, and the usual order of words is, Verb, Subject, Object.

When the subject or object is a relative or an interrogative pronoun it precedes the verb.

Ren Edard yn baatey shen. Woaill yn guilley eh. Edward made that boat. The boy struck him.

# § 110. USE OF THE SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD

The most frequent use of the present subjunctive is with the conjunction dy, expressing a wish. If the wish be negative use nar (except with row).

This mood is often called the 'Optative', or the Mood of Wishing.

Dy bannee Jee shiu! Dy gooin Jee lhien! Dy jed oo slane!

Nar lhig Jee shen! Nar lhig eh Jee! May God bless you! God help us! Safe home! (Mayest thou go safely!) May God not permit that! God forbid!

The subjunctive of she is gura, and the neg. subj. nara:

Gura mie eu! Nar aase mess erbee orts!

Nara 'n yioïn dhyt!

Thank you! (May you have good!) Nar ee dooinney erbee mess jeeds! May no man eat fruit of thee! May no fruit grow on thee! [May it not be known to thee! Perdition seize thee!

The subjunctive is used after mannagh, unless, when there is an element of doubt:

Mannagh greid shiu mish. Unless you believe me.

Mannagh der shiu yn argid dou. Unless you give me the money.

Roish<sup>1</sup> my or my, before, when used with reference to an event not considered as an actual occurrence, takes the subjunctive, as:

Immee royd roish my jig y main- Be off with you, before the master stvr. come.

My vow eh baase. Ere he die.

The past subjunctive is found after dy or mannagh to express a supposed condition. They may also take a conditional. In translating the English phrases 'if he believed' (implying that he did not believe), we use dy with the past subjunctive; but as the tense is identical in form with the imperfect tense, it may be said that it is the imperfect tense which is employed in this case.

If you were to see Thomas on the following day you would pity him. Dy vaikagh shiu Thomase yn laa er-giyn ghoghe shiu chymmey er.

If you were to give me that book.

Dy derragh shiu dou yn lioar shen.

### § 111. RELATIVE FORM OF THE VERB

The relative form of the verb is used after the relative particle ny. when it is the subject of the verb (but never after the negative relative nagh, which or who . . . not). It has a distinct form in two, and only two tenses-the present and the future. In these two tenses it ends in ys. The verb is aspirated after the relative, expressed or understood; but nagh eclipses.

Bee yn dooinney g'obbragh.	The man is usually, or will be
Yn dooinney vees g'obbragh.	working. The man who is usually, or will
Yn cabbyl ta mooie er yn raad.	be working. The horse which is outside on the road.
In the case of the verb ta the	habitual, not the simple present.

<sup>1</sup> Roish is redundant before my, but it is often written so.

T

has the relative form, but *ta* is now regarded as the relative form of the present tense.

In those tenses where there is no distinct form for the relative the context alone can determine whether the relative is the subject or the object of the verb.

As, and, as; my, if; myr, as; foast, yet; tra, when; are followed by the relative form of the verb in the present and future, and the verb is aspirated; kys dy, er-yn-oyr dy, ga dy, or any other such locutions, are followed by the dependent form.

Kys dy vel eh? How is it?

# § 112. THE VERBAL NOUN AND ITS FUNCTIONS

In Manx there is neither an infinitive mood nor a present participle, both functions being discharged by the verbal noun.

Saillym shooyl.	I wish to walk.
Dooyrt mee rish dyn çheet.	I told him not <sup>1</sup> to come.
V'eh orrym's g'eeck.	I had to pay it.
Cha baillyms bannaghey da.	I did not wish to salute him.
Cha nod poagey follym shassoo.	An empty bag cannot stand.

In the above examples it will be seen that the Manx verbal noun is an exact equivalent in sense of the English infinitive, sign and all.

### Some Further Examples

Saillym shooyl y raad.	I wish to walk the road.
Saillym loayrt fockle.	I wish to speak a word.
Dooyrt m'ayr rhym dyn yn cabbyl	My father told me not to sell the
y chreck (or, dyn creck yn	horse.
cabbyl).	The second the second
S'cair diu giarey yn faiyr.	You ought to cut the grass.
N'od shiu toiggal Gailck?	Can you understand Manx?

The preposition dy is very often softened to y, and omitted before or after a vowel, as:

Cha voddym coontey' choyrt. I cannot give an account.

In any sentence of the first set of examples there is question of only one thing, e.g. *shooyl, cheet*, &c., but in each of the sentences of the second set there is a relation between two things, e.g. *raad* and *shooyl, fockle* and *loayrt,* &c., and to express this relationship a preposition is used. If the relationship between the nouns be altered the preposition must also be altered, as:

Ta raad aym ry hooyl.	I have a road to walk.
Ta fockle aym ry loayrt.	I have a word to say.

' 'Not' before the English infinitive is translated by dyn or gyn.

Ta cabbyl aym ry chreck. Ta faiyr eu ry ghiarey.

I have a horse to sell. You have grass to cut.

There is still another preposition which can be used to express another alteration in meaning:

Ta bher ain chum rostev feill.

We have a spit to roast meat. Ta cabbyl chum markiaght echey. He has a horse to ride.

If in any of these sentences the wrong preposition be employed the proper meaning cannot be expressed.

In translating the simple English infinitive of an intransitive verb, use the simple verbal noun in Manx, as:

He told me to go to Douglas.

I prefer to walk. Tell him to sit down. Tell them to go away. Ask him to come with you. Dooyrt eh rhym goll dy Ghoolish.

Share lhiam shooyl. Abbyr rish soie sheese. Abbyr roo g'immeeaght. Shir er cheet mêriu.

When the English intransitive infinitive expresses purpose (i.e. the gerundial infinitive), use the preposition ry:

There is something to see. There is music to hear. There is gold to find. He is to come this evening.

Ta red ennagh ry akin. Ta kiaull ry chlashtyn. Ta airh ry gheddyn. T'eh ry heet fastyr jiu.

chionnagh.

When the English verb is transitive and in the simple infinitive (no purpose implied) use the preposition dy or the softened form y: Dooyrt m'ayr rhym cabbyl y My father told me to buy a horse.

You should cut the grass. He told me not to shut the door.

Lhisagh shiu yn faiyr y ghiarey. Dooyrt eh rhym dyn y dorrys y yeigh.

Would you like to read this book? B'laik lhiu yn lioar shoh y lhaih?

When the English infinitive is transitive, and also expresses purpose, dy is used before the verbal noun:

He shall come to judge the quick and the dead.

He came to buy the horse.

He went to strike the man. Did you come to strike John? They came to make war.

Hig eh dy vriwnys ny bio as ny merriu.

Haink eh dy chionnagh yn cabbyl.

Hie eh dy woalley yn dooinney. Daink shiu dy woalley Juan? Haink ad dy yannoo caggey.

In colloquial Manx the preposition dy is often used in the place of chum and ry, as:

I have a road to walk. He has a horse to ride. Ta raad aym dy hooyl. Ta cabbyl echey dy varkiaght.

When the English infinitive is passive and also expresses purpose, use ry:

He is to be hanged.	T'eh ry chroghey.
The house is to be sold.	Ta'n thie ry chreck.
There is no one to be seen.	Cha nel pagh erbee ry akin.

When a personal pronoun is the object of the English infinitive and the latter does not express purpose, we translate as follows:

You ought not (to) strike me.	Cha lhisagh shiu bwoalley mee. Cha lhisagh shiu m'y woalley.
I wished to strike him.	By vian lhiam bwoalley eh.
You must not strike them.	{Cha nhegin diu bwoalley ad. ,, ,, ad y woalley.
I wish to praise her.	Saillym moylley (y voylley) ee.

When the English infinitive governing a personal pronoun expresses purpose, we translate as follows:

He came to strike me.	Haink eh dy woalley mee.
I went to strike them.	∖,,,, dy my woalley. ∫Hie mee dy woalley ad.
	l ,, ,, d'yn <sup>1</sup> mwoalley ad.
They are coming to wound us.	T'ad çheet dy lhottey shin. ,, ,, d'yn <sup>1</sup> lhottey shin.

The verbal noun in Manx performs the function of the English present participle:

They are coming.	T'ad cheet.
We are going.	Ta shin goll.
The children are playing.	Ta ny paitçhyn cloie.
The ship is sailing.	Ta'n lhong shiaulley.

In this case the verbal noun was formerly preceded by the preposition *ec* or *eg* (at), as:

I am writing.

The tree is growing.

Ta mee ec screeu. Ta'n billey ec aase.

Before a verbal noun initialed by a consonant this has now disappeared, but is still retained before a vowel, and is always abbreviated to g', as:

They are complaining.

T'ad g'accan.

If a verbal noun is initialed by f, the f is occasionally replaced by g', as:

folmaghey, opening. I am opening.

Ta mee g'olmaghey.

<sup>1</sup> A contraction of dy nyn.

141

Formerly, when the English pres. partic. governed an objective case, the object, if a noun, followed the verbal noun in Manx and was in the genitive case.

Son lhiaght y cleeau ta goaill ny geayee (Old Manx Song)<sup>1</sup>. For the seat of the breast is taking the wind.

If the object of the English pres. partic. be a personal pronoun, we translate as follows:

He is striking me.	T'eh bwoalley mee. T'eh dy my woalley.
Are you breaking it?	{Vel shiu brishey eh? {,, ,, dy vrishey eh?
Are you breaking them?	{Vel shiu brishey ad? Vel shiu dy'n mrishey ad?
He is praising us.	{T'eh moylley shin. {T'eh d'yn moylley shin.
They are not striking her.	Cha nel ad bwoalley ee.

Note carefully the effects of the possessive adjectives on the initials of verbal nouns after them. The second construction given is the more literary.

Preceded by *er*, the verbal noun has the force of a pres. participle passive, denoting a continued or habitual state, as:

She is travailing.	T'ee er troailt.
The child was terrified.	Va'n lhiannoo er creau.

In this idiom er neither aspirates nor eclipses.

If the subject of a pres. partic. passive is a personal pronoun, the verbal noun is preceded by a poss. adjective, which of course either aspirates or eclipses, as:

He is killed.	T'eh er ny (er-n-e) varroo.
I am struck.	Ta mee er my woalley.
They are lost.	T'ad er nyn goayl.

In colloquial Manx er ny (aspirating) is used with all persons.

With er, after (eclipsing), the verbal noun has the force of the English perfect tense, as:

T'eh er jeet gys Mannin. He has come to Man.

V'ad er n'gholl gys n'Albin. They had gone to Scotland.

Colloquially, the verbal noun is usually aspirated, not eclipsed, by er in this idiom.

<sup>1</sup> Moore's Ballads, p. 38.

With *erreish* (after) the verbal noun has the force of a perfect tense, but the allocation of the words differs, as:

Until thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

Derrey vees oo erreish yn farling sodjey magh y eeck.

When Jesus had spoken the parables.

Tra va Yeesey erreish ny coraaghyn-dorraghey y loayrt.

When the high priests had heard his parables.

Tra va ny ardsaggyrtyn . . . erreish ny coraaghyn-dorraghey echey y chlashtyn.

Occasionally erreish directly precedes the verbal noun, as:

Now when he had spoken.

Nish tra v'eh erreish loayrt.

With *erreish* the verbal noun often has the force of a perf. participle, as:

He having sat on the seat of judgement. Erreish da soie er stoyl y vriwnys.

And they having spoken. As erreish daue loayrt.

With this idiom *erreish* must always be followed by da (to) and its compounds.

Frequently, both erreish and er are used in this idiom, as:

Jesus having spoken these words.

Erreish da Yeesey v'er loayrt ny goan shoh.

I having risen again.

Erreish dou v'er n'irree reesht.

In this construction the verbal noun is preceded by the verb' to be'.

Lurg (after) is also used in this idiom. He having gone. Lurg da v'er n'gholl.

Gyn or dyn (without) is used to express negation with the verbal noun, as gyn or dyn cheet, not to come.

Whether he comes or not. Lhig da cheet ny dyn. Tell William not to plough the field. Abbyr rish Illiam dyn traaue yn magher.

,, ,, yn magher y hraaue.

Gyn, dyn with the verbal noun has the force of the passive participle in English with un prefixed, as:

My five pounds of wool being unspun. My wheig puint d'ollan as ad gyn sneeu.

With *er* (on), and the irregular verb *goll*, the verbal noun expresses the passive voice. In this idiom *er* does not mutate the verbal noun.

The last enemy which shall be destroyed is death.

Yn noid s'jerree hed er stroie, she baase eh.

Which was given for thee.

Hie er coyrt er dty hon's.

Ry-hoi with the verbal noun means 'for the use or purpose of':

This is Elias who was to come.

Shoh Elias va ry-hoi çheet.

For the purpose of casting him headlong.

Ry-hoi tilgey sheese eh gour e vullee.

The English subjunctive is often idiomatically expressed by the verbal noun preceded by dy (aspirating).

That we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols. Shin dy screeu huc, ad dy reayll ad hene veih eajeeys jallooyn.

### § 113. THE VERB 'SHE'

The position of a verb in a Manx sentence is at the very beginning; hence, when a word other than the verb is to be brought into prominence, the important word is to be placed in the most prominent position—viz., at the beginning of the sentence, under cover of an *unemphatic impersonal verb*. There is no stress on the verb so used; it merely denotes that prominence is given to some idea in the sentence other than that contained in the verb. There is a similar expedient adopted in English, 'He was speaking of you,' and, 'It is of you he was speaking.' In Manx there is a special verb for this purpose, and of this verb there are forms to be used in dependent clauses, e.g.:

I am the man.

She mish yn dooinney.

Ta mee gra dy nee Juan yn I say that John is the man. dooinney.

After the conjunction my (if) the absolute is used:

If thou art John's son. My she mac Ean oo.

Colloquially, re is used as the dependent of she:

He says that I am he. T'eh gra dy re mish eh.

In old Manx by (past and conditional of she) was mutated to my when preceded by any of the eclipsing particles:

Was he not pleased ! Nagh my haittin lesh!

A definite noun is one limited by its nature or by some accompanying word to a definite individual or group.

#### 144

The following are definite nouns:

(a) The name of a person or place (but not a class name like Manninagh).

(b) A noun preceded by a demonstrative adjective.

(c) A noun preceded by gagh or dagh (because it means each taken individually).

(d) A noun followed by any other definite noun in the genitive case.

Any noun not included in the above classes is an INDEFINITE NOUN.

### When to use the verb SHE.

(a) When the verb 'to be' in English is followed by a definite noun, she may be used, as:

I am John.	She mish Juan.
It is the man.	She yn dooinney eh.
Thou art my brother.	She oo my vraar.
James is the man.	She Jamys yn dooinney.
It is the woman of the house.	She ben y thie ee.
Art thou not my friend?	Nagh nee oo my charrey.
He is not my father.	Cha nee shen yn ayr aym.
	11 1 (T

All sentences of this class are called 'IDENTIFICATION SENTENCES'.

The allocation of the words may be altered if we wish to emphasize another word, as:

John I am.	She Juan mish.
My brother thou art.	She my vraar oo.
Is it not my friend thou art?	Nagh nee my charrey oo?
Is it a Manxman thou art?	Nee Manninagh oo?
It is an Englishman I am.	She Sostnagh mee.

She is often omitted in an absolute sentence:

I am the Lord thy God.	Mish yn Çhiarn dty Yee.
Thou art my beloved son.	Uss my vac ennoil.
I am the Christ.	Mish yn Creest.

(b) When the verb 'to be' in English is followed by an indefinite noun, she or ta may be used, but with different meanings. Whenever we use the word she in such a sentence we convey the 'idea of CLASSI-FICATION' or species, as she baagh booa, a cow is an animal, &c.; or we lay stress on what the person or thing is at the time being, without any thought that he (or it) has become what he (or it) is. For instance, a father, enumerating to a friend the various positions in life of his children, may say, She greasee Jamys, she thailleyr Juan, as she gaaue Mian: James is a shoemaker, John is a tailor, and Matthew

is a smith. When *ta* is used we convey the idea that the person or thing has become what he (or it) is, and that he (or it) was not always so. Supposing a father is telling what professions his sons have adopted, he should say, *Ta Jamys ny ghreasee*, &c.

(c) The difference between ta and she is well exemplified in the two sentences she dooinney eh and t'eh ny ghooinney, both meaning 'He is a man'. If we see a figure approach us in the dark, and after looking closely at it we discover it to be a man, we would say, she dooinney eh (or, she dooinney t'ayn). But when we say t'eh ny ghooinney we convey a different idea. We mean that the person of whom we are speaking is no longer a boy, he has now reached manhood. If any one were speaking to you of a person as if he were a mere boy, and you wished to correct him, you should use the phrase t'eh ny ghooinney. Again, if a young man on a fishing-boat were offered a boy's share, he would rightly say ta mee my ghooinney, i.e. I have now become a man and am therefore entitled to a man's wages.

(d) When the indefinite noun after the verb 'to be' in English is qualified by an adjective, the verb *she* or ta may be used according to the idea we wish to convey. If we wish to convey a CONDITION SENTENCE (i.e. one which has reference to the state or condition of the subject at the time in question), we use ta, otherwise we may employ *she*, e.g.:

He is a small man. She was a good woman. T'eh ny ghooinney beg. V'ee ny ben vie.

(e) When the verb she is employed in such sentences there is a choice of two constructions. In the second construction (as given in the examples below) we emphasize the adjective, making it the prominent idea of the sentence. The definite article is used in the second construction. When she directly precedes the adjective, the contraction sh' or s' is used.

She laa braew eh. S'braew yn laa eh. ] It is a fine day.

She oie feayr ee. S'feayr yn oie ee. It is a cold night.

She booa vraew ee shen. S'braew yn wooa ee shen.

Nagh nee ellan aalin eh shen? } Is not that a pretty island?

Nagh nee yn dorraghys mooar eh? } Is not the darkness great? Nagh mooar yn dorraghys eh?

(f) When a simple adjective follows the verb 'to be' in English, either she or ta may be employed in translating, as:

Honey is sweet.	S'millish mill	or Ta mill millish
He is strong.	S'lajer eh	T'eh lajer.
It is good.	S'mie eh	T'eh mie.

The beginning of a sentence is naturally the place of greatest prominence, and is usually occupied in Manx by the verb. When, however, any idea other than that contained in the verb is to be emphasized, it is placed immediately after the verb *she*, and the rest of the sentence is thrown into the relative form.

For example, 'We went to Douglas yesterday,' would be generally translated: *Hie shin dy Ghoolish jea*, but it must also take the following forms according as it is emphasized:

We went to Douglas yesterday.	She shinyn hie dy Ghoolish jea.
We went to Douglas yesterday.	She dy Ghoolish hie shin jea.
We went to Douglas yesterday.	She jea hie shin dy Ghoolish.

#### The Verb she is then used:

(I)	To express	identity	e.g.	She Gorree yn ree.
(2)		classification	,,	She ree Gorree.
(3)		emphasis	••	She jea hie shin dy Ghoolish.

### Position of words with SHE.

The predicate of the sentence always follows she, as:

William is a man.	She dooinney Illiam.	
They are children.	She paitçhyn ad.	
John is a butcher.	She buitçhoor Juan.	
Coal is black.	S'doo geayl.	
A horse is an animal.	She baagh cabbyl.	
Turf is not coal.	Cha nee geayl moain.	
Is it a man?	Nee dooinney eh?	
I am a worm and no man.	She beishteig mee as cha nee	
	dooinney.	

Sentences of identification, e.g. Orry is the king, form an apparent exception. The fact is that in this sentence either the word 'Orry' or 'the king' may be the *logical predicate*. In English 'king' is the grammatical predicate, but in Manx it is the grammatical subject, and 'Orry' is the grammatical predicate. Hence the sentence will be, She Gorree yn ree.

In such sentences, when two nouns or a pronoun and noun are connected by the verb *she*, as a general rule, the more particular and individual of the two is made grammatical predicate in Manx. *The converse usually holds good in English.* For instance, we say in

English, 'I am the messenger', but in Manx she mish yn chaghter (lit. 'the messenger am' I).

Thou art the man.	She oo yn dooinney.
He is the master.	She (eh) shen yn mainstyr.
We are the boys.	She shinyn ny guillyn.

Sentences like 'It is Thomas', 'It is the messenger', &c., are translated she Thomase eh, she yn chaghter eh. Here Thomase and yn chaghter are the grammatical predicates, and eh in each case is the subject.

It is the master.	She yn mainstyr eh.
He is the master.	She eh shen yn mainstyr.

We often find such sentences as 'She eh yn mainstyr', 'She eh yn dooiney', &c., for 'It is the master', 'It is the man', in which the last eh, the subject of the sentence, is omitted.

By, the past tense of *she*, is not much used in modern Manx, and never directly precedes a noun or a pronoun.

Before an adjective, she is used simply to emphasize it, the tense being formed with ta.

S'feayr va'n oie! S'foddey ta'n slieau shen! S'atçhimagh vees y laa shen! S'mooar veagh yn corree echey!

Cold was the night! Far is yonder mountain! Terrible will that day be! Great would his anger be!

The subjunctive of she is often understood, as (Gura) shee (in) dty vea! Welcome! (Lit.: 'May God be in thy life', where shee is used for jee. Words in brackets understood.) Pl. Shee nyn mea.

Examples with by:

(From the old Manx ballad Mannanan beg Mac y Lir.)

Er lhiam pene dy by veg nyn geesh. I imagine myself that their taxes were small.

Yn ynnyd by vian lesh baghey ayn. The place where he desired to dwell.

She ad by vessey da'n ellan sheaynt.<sup>1</sup> 'Tis they who were worse to the holy isle.

Er lhiam pene dy by vooar lesh foalsaght.

'Tis my own opinion that it was greatly by deceit.

(From Shibber y Chiarn.)

Nagh b'lhiass edyr daue hene, ny da veg jeh nyn sheeloghe ... That neither they nor any of their posterity should ...

<sup>1</sup> The Isle of Man.

148

(From the Scriptures.)

- Ny ayraghyn oc cha by feeu lhiam dy hoie mârish moddee my hioltane.
- Whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

Hilg eh ad ayns y phryssoon b'odjey stiagh. He cast them into the innermost prison.

# § 114. TRANSLATION OF THE ENGLISH SECONDARY TENSES

The English PRESENT PERFECT TENSE is translated by means of the present tense of the verb *ta*, followed by *er* (or *erreish*) and the verbal noun.

He wrote.	Screeu eh.
He has written.	T'eh er screeu.
He broke the window.	Vrish eh yn uinnag.
He has broken the window.	T'eh er vrishey yn uinnag.
He has died.	(T'eh er gheddyn baase. T'eh erreish baase y gheddyn.

When the English verb is transitive there is another very neat method of translating the secondary tenses. As already stated, there is no verb to have in Manx: its place is supplied by the verb ta and the preposition ec. Thus, 'I have a book' is Ta lioar aym. A similar construction may be used in translating the secondary tenses of an English transitive verb. The following sentences will illustrate the construction:

I have written the letter.	Ta'n screeuyn scruit aym.
I have struck him.	T'eh bwoailt aym.
Have you done it yet?	Vel eh jeant eu foast?
I have broken the stick.	Ta'n maidjey brisht aym.

The English PLUPERFECT and FUTURE PERFECT are translated in the same manner as the Present Perfect, except that the past and future tenses respectively of *ta* must be used instead of the present, as above. The following examples will illustrate the construction:

He died.	Hooar eh baase.	
He had died.	V'eh er gheddyn baase.	
	(V'eh er vrishey yn stoyl-	
He had broken the chair.	drommey. Va'n stoyl-drommey brisht echey.	
The window had just been broken by a stone.	Va'n uinnag er ve brisht lesh clagh.	

I had written the letter

fore thou wilt be ready.

(Va mee er screeu vn lettvr. Va'n lettyr scruit aym. I shall have finished my work be- Bee jerrey currit aym er m'obbyr roish vees oo aarloo.

### § 115. PREPOSITIONS AFTER VERBS

Here are given a few verbs which require a preposition after them in Manx, although they require none in English:

abbyr rish. tell. bannee da, salute. benn da, touch. berr er, overtake. brie jeh, ask (inquire). caggee rish, fight. chionn er, oblige or make one do anything. cooin er, remember. cooin lesh, help. coyrlee da, advise. covrlee noi, dissuade. craid mysh, mock. cur da, give. cur huggey, send. cur lesh, bring.

cur rish, practice. eeck da, pay. feayshil er, relieve. freggyr da, answer. giall da, promise. greim er, seize. guee er, beseech. insh da, relate. jeeagh da, show. leih da, forgive. lhig da, permit. oltee da, welcome. shir er, ask (beseech). trog er, rise. yeearree er, ask (request). ynsee da, teach.

Many verbs require prepositions different from those required by their English equivalents:

abbyr rish, say to. benn da, belong to. craid mysh, make fun of. cur fys er, send for. eaisht rish, listen to. er lesh, it seems to. fuirree rish, wait for.

goaill aggle roish, fear. guee er, pray for. immee roish, depart. jeeagh er, look at. loayr rish, speak to. scarr rish, separate from. yllee er, call for.

### § 116. EXAMPLES OF THE MOODS AND TENSES

### IMPERATIVE (a)

Clasht, O inneen, as smooinee ort, croym dty chleaysh: jarrood myrgeddin dty phobble hene, as thie dty ayrey.

Hear, O daughter, and remember, incline thine ear: forget also thy own people and the house of thy father.

Shooill-jee mysh Sion, as immee-jee mygeayrt-y-moee: as gow-jee coontey ny tooryn eck.

Walk ye about Sion, and go ye about her: and count her towers.

Lhig da'n cronk Sion goaill boggey, as inneen Yudah ve gennal. Let the hill of Sion rejoice, and the daughter of Judah be glad.

Lhig dooin brishey ny kianglaghyn oc veih-my-cheilley. Let us break their bonds asunder.

O ny treig mee.

Oh, do not forsake me.

The imperative is often made more emphatic by adding an emphatic personal pronoun:

Tar uss gys y farrane. Soie-jee shiuish ayns shoh. Come thou to the fountain. Sit ye there.

### COMPOUND IMPERATIVE (b)

Jean cummal ayns y çheer, as bee oo dy-firrinagh er dty yannoo magh.

Dwell in the land and thou shalt be truly satisfied.

Iean m'y choadey, O Yee.

Protect me, O God.

O jean uss farkiaght er caa yn Çhiarn.

O wait thou for the Lord's time.

#### FUTURE IMPERATIVE (C)

The Future Imperative, though not generally recognized in grammars, occurs quite commonly. Perhaps no better example can be found in Manx literature than the Ten Commandments.

The future imperative in Manx does not differ materially from the future indicative, although the difference in meaning is obvious:

Cha jean oo geid. Cha jean oo dunverys.

Thou shalt not steal. Thou shalt do no murder.

SIMPLE AORIST PAST (d)

(Past action, time indefinite.)

Deïe mee er lesh my veeal, as hug mee moylley da lesh my hengey. I called upon him with my mouth, and I gave praise to him with my tongue.

### COMPOUND AORIST PAST (e)

Ren reeaghyn lesh nyn sheshaghtyn-caggee roie er çhea. Kings with their hosts fled.

### PROGRESSIVE PAST (f)

(Expresses what was taking place when something else took place.) Va mee lhaih tra haink shiu stiagh.

I was reading when you came in.

(Also expresses what used to take place.) Nurree va mee fakin eh dy-chooilley laa.

Last year I was seeing him every day.

(The Aorist Past in Manx is used like the English pluperfect to express an action, which, having been begun at a past time, was still going on at a time now also past.)

Ren y caggey farraghtyn rish daa vlein. The war lasted for two years.

### PAST PERFECT (g)

Va mee er chur jerrey er yn obbyr aym tra hie eh ersooyl. I had finished the work when he went away. Cha row my hrostey brisht aym son kiare ooryn jeig. I had not broken my fast for fourteen hours.

# AORIST PRESENT AND FUTURE (h)

'Hee oo adsyn cloie 'Syn aer, y vagher, as 'syn ushtey roie; Shione dhyt nyn ghooghys, toiggee oo nyn ghlare, (Lheid as ta oc) myr t'ou er chur my ner.'

### From Pargys Caillit.

'Thou seest them playing In the air, in the field, and in the running water; Thou knowest their nature, thou understandest their speech (Such as they have) as thou hast beholden.'

### AORIST FUTURE (i)

(Predictive: Simple and Compound.)

Loayrym rish tra vaikym eh.

I shall speak to him when I see him.

# Nee eh screeu hooin my vees naight erbee echey.

He will write to us if he has any news.

Freillee yn Çhiarn dty gholl magh as dty heet stiagh, veih'n traa shoh magh er son dy bragh.

The Lord will preserve thy going out and thy coming in from this time forth for evermore.

Nee yn Çhiarn uss y choadey veih dy-chooilley olk, dy-jarroo eshyn eh nee dt'annym y reayll.

The Lord shall preserve thee from all evil, yea, it is he that shall keep thy soul.

(Promissive Future : ' shall' and ' will' as notional verbs.) Shegin dou loayrt. Shegin diu goll. I must speak. You must go.

# PROGRESSIVE PRESENT (j)

(I. Expresses an action which is taking place at the moment of speaking.) Ta mee fakin dy vel eh ceau.

I see that it is raining.

(2. Expresses an action that habitually takes place.)

Ta mee fakin eh dy-chooilley laa.

I see him every day.

This periphrastic or compound form of the present tense is much more common than the aorist. Thus *ta mee lhaih* may mean, 'I read', 'I do read', or 'I am reading'.

My t'eh goll mairagh verym fys hiu.

If he goes to-morrow I shall send for you.

T'eh cummey ooilley ny creeaghyn oc, as toiggal ooilley nyn obbraghyn.

He fashions all their hearts, and understands all their works.

### PERFECT PRESENT (k)

(Expresses an action begun at a past time, and continuing up to the present.)

Ta shin er ve ayns shoh son tree dy hiaghtinyn.

We have been here for three weeks.

- T'eh er vosley as er chleiy ooig, as t'eh hene er duittym ayns y ribbey v'eh kiarail da fer elley.
- He has opened and dug a pit, and he himself has fallen into the snare which he prepared for another.

### PROGRESSIVE FUTURE (1)

(I. Expresses an action which will be carried on at some future time.)
 Bee eh goll dys Purt ny hinshey Jylhein.
 He will be going to Peel on Monday.

(2. Expresses an action which will habitually take place at some future time.)

Bee eh çheet dys shoh dy-chooilley laa y çhiaghtin shoh çheet. He will be coming here every day next week.

(The relative form of the prog. fut. is used in hypothetical clauses to express both the pres. and the fut.)

My vees shiu fuirraght ayns Doolish.

If you will be waiting in Douglas.

### FUTURE PERFECT (m)

(Expresses an action which will be completed at some future time.)

My vees eh bio Laa Nollick, bee eh er vaghey tree feed blein as jeih.

If he will be alive on Christmas day, he will have lived seventy years.

# INCOMPLETE PAST, PRESENT, AND FUTURE (n)

# (Expresses actions which are about to take place.)

Va mee mysh screeu tra haink shiu stiagh. I was about to write when you came in.

Ta mee mysh geddyn jinnair. Bee'm mysh goll. I am about to get dinner. I shall be about to go.

Va Edard er chee goll dys Rhumsaa. Edward was about to go to Ramsey.

#### SUBJUNCTIVE

#### CONDITIONAL (0)

Veign er ve maynrey dy beign er ve mâree. I should have been happy if I had been with her.

Veagh eh er varroo mee mannagh beign er choadey mee hene. He would have killed me if I had not protected myself.

Raghins dy Ghoolish dy ragh shiuish.

I would go to Douglas if you would go.

Hiaullagh y baatey shen dy-tappee dy beagh y çhenn dooinney stiurey ee.

The boat would sail swiftly if the old man were steering it.

### Compound Conditional with jannoo.

Yinnin goll mârish. Yinnagh eh shooyl choud as Balley Chashtal. I would go with him. He would walk as far as Castletown.

### Compound Conditional with fod.

Foddym fakin eh noght. Dooyrt eh dy voddagh eh ve thie mairagh. I may see him to-night. He said that he might be home to-morrow. Foddee ve dy vel ad ersooyl dys Purt Chiarn. Oddin ve er screeu Perhaps they have gone to Port Erin. I might have written huggey dy beagh fys er ve aym dy row eh shassoo ayns feme jeh to him if I had known that he needed (he stood in need of) help. cooney.

### OPTATIVE $(\phi)$

O dy row mee er ve ayns shen, cha beagh y lhag-haghyrt shid er O, that I had been there, that accident would not have happened to jeet er! Dy row eh er ve baiht! Dy bannee Jee shiu! Dy vaikym him! That he had been drowned! God bless you! May I see ee keayrt reesht my voym baase! Nar jig yn obbyr eu lhiu! her once again before I die! May your work not come with you!

(i.e. prosper).

### Compound Optative.

Dy jean y Çhiarn oo y vannaghey! Dy vod eh ve maynrey! May the Lord bless thee! May he be happy!

Dy vod palçhey ve eu!

May you have plenty!

Conditional and Imperative sentences used Optatively.

O dy jinnagh deiney er-y-fa-shen yn Çhiarn y voylley son e vieys! O that men might therefore praise the Lord for his goodness!

O lhig da ny arraneyn eu ve jehsyn! O ny lhig da my chree ve O let your songs be of him! O let not my heart be er ny lhoobey gys drogh obbyr erbee! inclined to any evil work!

### HABITUAL (q)

Raghin dy Lunnin dy-chooilley vlein. Veagh shin screeu gys y I used to go to London every year. We used to write to cheilley. Yinnagh eh cheet keayrt 'sy chiaghtin. B'oallin ve each other. He used to come once a week. I was wont to goll. B'oallagh oo ve goll.

go. Thou wert wont to go.

### RELATIVE CLAUSES (r)

Quoi erbee varrys Cain. Cre erbee eeys eh. Raad erbee hooylys ad. Whoever slayeth Cain. Whatever he eats. Wherever they walk. Tra erbee lhaihys shiu. My eeys dooinney erbee. Ny slooid Whenever you read. If any man eats. Unless he loayrys eh rhym. Cha nee yn wooa smoo eieys smoo vlieaunys. speaks to me. It is not the cow which lows the most that milks most. Tra scuirrys y laue dy choyrt scuirrys y veeal dy voylley. When the hand ceases to give, the mouth ceases to praise.

### GERUNDIAL (S)

Son gyn jannoo shoh bee shiu kerrit. Dyn fakin pagh erbee For not doing this you will be punished. Not seeing any one within, cheu-sthie d'aag mee yn chamyr. Cha nod shen y ve. Cha yarg That cannot be. They could I left the room. ad eh y lheihys. Myr nagh by liooar dooin ammys eeck da As though it were not enough for us to pay respect not heal him. Jee. Ard valley aalin niartal ren eh 'chroo. Faillee my ghlare, My language fails, to God. A beautiful strong city he created. cha voddym coontey choyrt. Te dy-baghtal ry-akin. Ayns y It is plainly to be seen. In the I cannot give an account.

theihll ry-heet. Brasnagyn ry-hoi lostey. Tra ta my ayr as my Faggots for burning. world to come. When my father and my voir dy my hreigeil, ta'n Çhiarn dy my ghoaill seose. T'ou er mother forsake me, the Lord will take me up. Thou hast my hoiaghey seose. T'ou er my livrey. Cha nel oo er my set me up. Thou hast delivered me. Thou hast not shut me yeigh seose. Ta my niart dy m'ailleil. Ta mish er dty hirrey. Veihsyn My strength fails me. I have sought thee. From him up. ta dy spooilley eh. Ta'n Çhiarn dy chummal eh. Tra haink ad dy who despoileth him. The Lord holds him. When they came my stroie. Jean siyr dy my livrey. T'ou uss ynnyd dy m'ollaghey to destroy me. Make haste to deliver me. Thou art a place to hide me ayn. Lhig da ve dty aigney dy my livrey. As ainle y Çhiarn dy'n Let it be thy will to deliver me. And an angel of the Lord in. skeayley ad. My t'eh çheet dy my yeeaghyn. Ta nyn ayr scattering them. If he comes to see me. Their heavenly flaunyssagh dy'n meaghey ad. father feeds them.

### DEFECTIVE (t)

Ren mee bibbernee.Nee shiu gullyrnee.Ren ny moddee goun-I shivered.Ye shall howl.The dogs barked.styrnee.Yinnagh ny cabbil shutternee.Ren eh sooree urree.The horses would neigh.He courted her.They soilshey londyrnee.Va ny kiyt peeagheree.Ta ny kiarkynlight dazzled.The cats were caterwauling.The hens arescoylgernee.Ta'n dorrys jeesternee.cackling.cackling.The door is creaking.

Va mee er my ghoostey.<sup>1</sup> T'ou er dty voylley. Bee eh er ny hirrey. *I was awakened.* Thou art praised. He shall be sought. Bee ee er ny toiggal. Veagh shin er nyn eeck. Beemayd er nyn She shall be understood. We would be paid. We shall be marboosey. Veagh shiu er nyn enmys. T'ee er ny hobbal. ried. You would be named (or called). She is denied.

Hie Messina er stroie liorish craa-hallooin.Cha jagh yn Raue er<br/>Messina was destroyed by an earthquake.Rome was not builttroggal ayns laa.Hie eh er oanluckey mârish e ayraghyn.Raghin er<br/>in a day.I would betreigeil.Cha ragh eh er coayl.Hed oo er bannaghey.Eisht hed<br/>forsaken.forsaken.He would not be lost.Thou shalt be blessed.Then shall

<sup>I</sup> Colloquially, er ny (aspirating) is used for all persons.

er lhaih. Cha jed ad er fakin. Hie er deavrtey er dty hon's. Ren be read. They shall not be seen. Which was spilt for thee. They ad m' y haghney. Ren uss olkys my pheccah y leih dou. Thou didst the wickedness of my sin forgive me. shunned me. Ren eh m'y livrey veih ooilley my aggle. Ren ad dy-follit soiaghey He delivered me from all my fear. They secretly set a snare nyn ribbey dy my stroie. Lhig da dty irriney mish y choadey. Let thy truth protect me. to destroy me. Baillish laghyn mie y akin. Shen nee'm y yeearree. Nee eh m'y He will hide That I shall desire. I wish to see good days. ollaghey as m'y hoiaghey seose. Nee'm oural y hebbal ayns e I shall offer a sacrifice in his me and set me up. ynnyd casherick. Nee'm arrane y ghoaill. Dt' eddin, Hiarn, neem's Thy face, Lord, I will I shall sing. holy place. y hirrey. Chamoo jean dty harvaant y hyndaa ersooyl. Nee eh ad Neither shall thy servant turn away. He shall seek. y lhieggal sheese, as cha jean eh ad y hroggal. Nee'm boggey y fell them down and shall not raise them. I shall rejoice in ghoaill ayns dty vyghin. Nee oo ad y choadey. Nee uss m'v Thou shalt protect them. Thou wilt protect thy mercy. choadey veih seaghyn. Ny faag mee chamoo jean m'y hreigeil. Leave me not, neither forsake me. me from sorrow. Ny jean beg y hoiaghey jeem. Jean mish y vriwnys. Ny jean oo Sorrow not Judge me. Do not despise me.

hene y heaghney. Dy jean y Çhiarn eshyn y choadey! thyself. May the Lord protect him!

### CHAPTER V

### THE ADVERB

## § 117. PLACE OF THE ADVERB

In absolute sentences the adverb usually follows the verb:

The boy learns well.	Ta'n scollag g'ynsaghey dy-mie.
He reads correctly.	T'eh lhaih dy-kiart.
You have spoken truly.	Ta shiu er loayrt dy-firrinagh.
She was walking quickly.	V'ee shooyl dy-tappee.

In relative clauses the adverb usually precedes the verb:

He who negligently forgets to do	Eshyn ta dy-meerioosagh jar-
this.	rood dy yannoo shoh.
They who speak most understand	Adsyn smoo loayrys sloo hoiggys.
least.	

When a qualitative adverb is preceded by another adverb, the particle dy is omitted:

He reads very correctly.	T'eh lhaih feer chiart.
She walked too quickly.	Hooyl ee ro happee.
He spoke as loudly as he could.	Loayr eh cha ard as d'od eh.

When a qualitative adverb is placed at the beginning of a sentence to emphasize it, dy is omitted, and s' prefixed:

Truly hast thou spoken.

S'firrinagh ta shiu er loayrt.

### § 118. DEGREES OF COMPARISON

Adverbs are compared exactly like adjectives:

Positive. Equal.	Comparative. Superlative.
Dy-mie (well). Cha mie as.	Ny share na. Share.
John did well but William did	Ren Juan dy-mie, agh ren Illiam
better.	ny-share.
The hound ran quickly but the deer	Roie yn coo dy-tappee, agh roie
ran more quickly.	yn feeaih ny-s'tappee.
Who came oftenest to the house?	Quoi s'menkey haink gys y thie?
Which can run the faster?	Quoi jeu s'tappee oddys roie?
He rose sooner than I expected.	D'irree eh ny s'leaie na yerk mee.
He who goes oftenest gets most.	Eshyn s'menkeyhed smoo yiow.
Which can teach the better?	Quoi jeu share oddys g'ynsagh.
The particle dy may be prefixed to	a participle:
foshlit, open, opened.	dy-foshlit, openly, publicly.
follit, hidden.	dy-follit, secretly.
ynsit, learned.	dy-ynsit, learnedly.

### § 119. ADVERBS OF PLACE

The adverbs of place may be placed either at the beginning or end of a sentence.

(I) When a mere fact is stated they are placed last:

The man is here.	Ta'n dooinney ayns shoh.
The woman is there.	Ta'n ven ayns shen.
The town is yonder.	Ta'n valley ayns shid.

(2) When it is desired actually to point an object out, and draw one's attention to it, these adverbs are placed at the beginning of a sentence:

Here are some flowers.	Ayns shoh ta paart dy vlaaghyn.
There is the book.	Ayns shen ta'n lioar.
Yonder is the mountain.	Ayns shid ta'n slieau.

Colloquially, er (aspirating) may take the place of ayns.

Here he is.	Er hoh eh.
Here is a letter for you.	Er hoh screeuyn dhyt.
There is the house.	Er hen y thie.
Here you are (meeting one).	Er hoh shiu.
Yonder is my country (pointing out the direction).	Er hid y çheer ayms.

In the above idiom the verb 'to be' is omitted.

Carefully distinguish between 'There is a man', indefinite; and 'There is a man', demonstrative. The former is translated Ta dooinney ayn, or Ta dooinney dy row; the latter Ayns shen ta dooinney, or Er hen dooinney.

In such a phrase as 'There is a cow in the field', 'there' is not translated in Manx, as *Ta booa ayns y vagher*.

### § 120. THE NEGATIVE ADVERB-NOT

'Not', with the IMPERATIVE MOOD, is translated by ny.

,,	5.35	SUBJUNCTIVE MOO	D, ,,	,,	nar.
,,	,,,	VERBAL NOUN,			dyn.
", ", INDICATIVE MO	Townson Moon	(statement,	,,	cha.	
	"	INDICATIVE MOOD	question,	,,	nagh.

'If . . . not' is translated by mannagh.

Cha eclipses, as fel, cha vel. Cha becomes chan before a vowel. Occasionally cha aspirates, which gives the form cha n(f)el.

How to answer a question. Yes-No.

(a) In Manx there are no fixed words for 'Yes' or 'No'. As a general rule in replying to questions, 'Yes' or 'No' is translated by using the same verb and tense as has been employed in the question. The subject of the verb used in reply need not be expressed, except

### THE ADVERB

when it is contained in the verb-ending. In English we frequently use a double reply, as 'Yes, I will', 'No, I was not', &c.; and although this construction is often found in colloquial Manx, it is not advisable to imitate it. In Manx only one reply is needed.

Vel shiu çhing? Ta. Cha nel. Are you sick? Yes (Am). No (Am not). Row eh ayns shen? Va. Charow. Was he there? Yes (Was). No (Was not). Naik shiu Juan? Honnick. Cha Saw you John? Yes (Saw). No naik. (Saw not). Ren eh fakin eh? Ren. Cha ren. Did he see him? Yes (Did). No (Did not). Jig ee? Hig. Cha jig. Will she come? Yes (Will come). No (Will not come). Nee oo yn dooinney? Cha nee. Art thou the man? No. Nagh nee shen yn ven? She. Is not she the woman? Yes. She mish yn chaghter. Nee? I am the messenger. Yes? Cha nee shen yn saggyrt ain. He is not our priest. No? Nagh nee? She yn dooinney eh. Cha nee. It is the man. It is not. Nagh feayr yn laa eh? She. Isn't it a cold day? Yes. Nagh mie eh? She. Is it not good? Yes. Nee echey ta'n argid? She. Is it he who has the money? Yes. Nee Manninagh eh? Cha nee. Is he a Manxman? No. Ta mee goll mairagh. Vel? I am going to-morrow. Yes?

(b) When the question is asked with 'who' or 'what', the subject alone is used in the answer, and if the subject be a personal pronoun the emphatic form is used, as:

Quoi ren shen? Mish.

Who did that? I did.

### § 121. UP AND DOWN

The following examples will fully illustrate the use of the words for 'up' and 'down'. A

	I'll throw it down. Is it down yet?	Ceauym sheese eh. Vel eh heese foast?
	Throw it up.	Ceau neese eh.
	It is up now.	T'eh wass nish.
B says to A,	I'll throw it up.	Ceauym seose eh.
	Is it up yet?	Vel eh heose foast?
	Throw it down.	Ceau neose eh.
3	It is down now.	T'eh wass nish.

B

N.B. He is up (i.e. he is not in bed). T'eh er e chosh. We are up. Ta shin er nyn gosh.

### § 122. OVER

The following sentences will exemplify the translation of the word 'over':

Δ	B
A says to B, I'll throw it over	to Ceauym noon <sup>1</sup> hiu eh.
you. ,, Is it over yet? ,, Throw it over	Vel eh hoal <sup>1</sup> foast?
,, It is over now.	T'eh wass <sup>1</sup> nish.
He went <i>over</i> the wall. He went <i>over</i> to Scotland. He came <i>over</i> from Scotland.	Hie eh harrish y voalley. Hie eh noon dys n'Albin. Haink eh noal voish n'Albin.

### § 123. HEAD FOREMOST

He fell head foremost.	Huitt en gour e ching."
I fell head foremost.	Huitt mee gour my ching.
She fell head foremost.	Huitt ee gour e king.
They fell head foremost.	Huitt ad gour nyn ging.

### § 124. HOWEVER

'However' followed in English by an adjective or an adverb is translated into Manx by kied echey, as 'However dark the night', Kied echey dorraghey yn oie; 'However quickly he walked', Kied echey tappee hooill eh.

# § 125. THE ADVERB 'THE'

The sooner the better. The less the company the bigger	Myr s'leaie share. Myr sloo yn çheshaght smoo yn
the share.	aym. Myr sniessey da'n oie slhee mit-
The nearer the night the more	Myr smessey ua n ore smeet mit

choor.

§ 126. EXAMPLES WITH ADVERBS

(a) OF QUALITY. Cre cha millish ta'n rose! Cha gial as sniaghtey. How sweet is the rose! As white as snow.

Myr s'doo yn feeagh yiow eh sheshey. As black as the raven is he'll find a mate.

<sup>1</sup> Harrish is used colloquially.

rogues.

<sup>2</sup> Gour, towards, is usually followed by genitive; in colloquial Manx followed by nom., gour e chione.

#### THE ADVERB

(b) OF QUANTITY. Ta shen feer vie. Te ro happee. Te con ghor-That is very good. It is too fast. It is rather raghey. T'eh bunnys marroo. V'ee agglit dy-liooar. T'ee lane dark. He is nearly dead. She was frightened enough. She is Cha nel eh monney s'berchee. Cha nel ee agh ynrican s'berchee. much richer. He is not much richer. She is only ten years jeih bleeaney d'eash foast. Cha nel Juan veg share. T'eh çheet of age yet. John is little better. He comes keayrt 'sy vlein. Ta shin mennick goll dys y thie oc. Cha nel ad once a year. We often go to their house. They don't goll feer vennick. T'ee dy kinjagh kiaulleeagh. go very often. She is always singing.

(c) OF RELATION. T'eh ersooyl nish. Eisht loayr eh rhym. Cha He is away now. Then he spoke to me. I

naik mee rieau lheid roie. Bee ad leah ayns shoh nish. Cha naik mee never saw the like before. They will soon be here now. I have not eh er dy henney. Mysh daa vlein er dy henney. Vel shiu goll gys seen him since. About two years ago. Are you going to y Çhruinnaght mleeaney? Ayns shoh wass er y thalloo. Ayns shid the Cruinnaght this year? Here below on the earth. Over yonder hoal 'sy Rank. in France.

(d) GENERAL. Cur er-ash dooin bannaghtyn ny marrey. T'eh yn Restore to us the blessings of the sea. Heisour Jee ain er dy rieau. T'ee shooyl ergooyl. Cha naik mee eh er y gherrit. She walks backward. I haven't seen him lately. God for ever. Cha row veg er-mayrn. Craad ta shiu er ve? Vrie eh jeem c'raad va Nothing remained. Where have you been? He asked me where I mee. Adam! cre vel oo? Raad ta graih ta shee. was. Adam! where art thou? Where there is love there is peace. Cuin hig shiu? Tra erbee s'laik lhiu. Raad erbee cheauys When will you come? Whenever you like. Wherever thou throwest oo eh, hassys eh. (Lat.: quocunque ieceris stabit). Ren yn eavn it, it stands. The lamb folg'eiyrt er Moirrey raad erbee v'ee goll. Kys ta shiu? Cre'n aght lowed Mary wherever she went. How are you? How are (ash) ta shiu? Shegin da cheet ansh-erbee. Ta'n ree hannah ayns you? He must come anyway. The king is already shoh. Choud as v'ee foast bio (choud, contraction of cha (f)od, as here. While she was still alive. [long).

Y

Cha row mee rieau ayns shen. Row shiu rieau ayns y Spaainey? I was never there. Were you ever in Spain? Ta shiu g'obbragh rouyr. Cha loayr Vel shiu goll foddey ? He spoke You are working too much. Are you going far? eh arragh. Foddee dy vel eh. T'ad cheet cooidjagh. Lhig eh jeh They are coming together. He fired a no more. Perhaps he is. T'ad cheet ny lurg (ny yeï). Cha gunn. V'eh ayns-shen vaidiyn. They are coming after him. You gun. He was there a while ago. nhegin diu goll ny lurg shoh. must not go after this.

#### CHAPTER VI

### THE PREPOSITION

§ 127. As a general rule the simple prepositions precede the words they govern, as:

Haink eh veih Doolish.

He came from Douglas.

Hug eh yn ooyl da'n ven.

He gave the apple to the woman.

In old Manx simple prepositions governed the dative (or accusative) case. Few examples of this usage are found in modern Manx. Haink eh rish y (or ry) chosh, he came on foot; dy chur fo chosh, to put under foot, subdue; er e chosh, on his foot, i.e. out of bed.

Some modern prepositions being formerly nouns are followed by the gen. case: fud ny hoie, through the night, all night; feiy ny cruinney, throughout the globe; gour e ching, towards his head, headlong.

Some simple prepositions cause aspiration when the article is not used with them, as sniaghtey, snow; fo niaghtey; Doolish, Douglas; dy Ghoolish; cass, foot, ry chosh; fys, knowledge, gyn ys.

The tendency in modern Manx is not to aspirate, as fo slieau for an older fo lieau.

The simple prepositions, when followed by the article and a noun in the sing. num., usually cause aspiration, whether the noun be masculine or feminine:

yn moddey, the dog. yn mullagh, the top. yn cabbyl, the horse. yn saggyrt, the priest.

da'n voddey, to or for the dog. er y vullagh, on the top. lesh y chabbyl, with the horse. son y taggyrt, for the priest.

t, d, ch, j, are not usually aspirated, as lesh y dooinney, with the man. In colloquial Manx aspiration is not used.

§ 128. In Manx certain nouns preceded by prepositions have often the force of English prepositions. These are often called COMPOUND PREPOSITIONS. A list of such phrases or compound prepositions is here given:

ayns oaie, before (place). er son, son, for. er graih, for the sake. ec kione, at the end. er oi, er oaie, opposite. n'oi, against. er feiy, feiy, throughout. er fud, ny vud, " (space).

erskyn, above, over. ry hoi, for, for the use of. kion-enish, in the presence of. er-boayrd, aboard. ny-yeï, after (place). erreish (er eish), after (time). er dy(n), since.

Some prepositions formerly compound, are now simple: son, for, cheu, concerning; mastey, among; noi, against; feay, throughout; gour, towards; cooyl, behind; rere, according to; mygeayrt, about; mychione, concerning; erskyn, above.

Some are followed by prepositions: kiongoyrt rish, in the presence of; dyn wooise da, in spite of; er gerrey da, near; er lhimmey jeh, except; cheu sthie jeh, within; cheu mooie jeh, without;  $kion(f)\hat{e}nish$ , in the presence of.

In a relative clause, the emphatic preposition is generally used, except in colloquial Manx:

Yn dooinney rishyn loayr mee. The man to whom I spoke. Loayr mee rish yn dooinney. I spoke to the man.

In an interrogative clause, the preposition immediately follows the pronoun:

Quoi da hug shiu yn lioar? Quoi gys ren shiu screeu? To whom did you give the book? To whom did you write?

The preposition may be placed at the end of a sentence, but is not so good:

Quoi ren shiu goll mârish?

Whom did you go with?

An interrogative adjective may be either preceded or followed by the preposition:

Dys cre'n çheer t'eh ersooyl? Liorish cre'n baatey hiaull eh? Ayns quoi'n thie t'eh cummal? Quoi'n çheer t'eh cummal ayn? To what country is he gone? By what boat did he sail? In which house does he live? Which country does he live in?

# § 129. EXAMPLES: (1) NOUNS

Hug eh eh erskyn yn dorrys.	He put it over the door.
Honnick mee ad er-gerrey da'n	I saw them near the well.
çhibbyr.	The first state of the state of
Roie yn coo ny-yeï yn chynnagh.	The hound ran after the fox.
Hug eh dou yn cabbyl shoh ry-hoi	He gave me this horse for the
yn fer-lhee.	doctor.
Cha nel lheihys erbee noi baase.	There is no remedy against death.
Feiy yn laa.	Throughout the day, all day.
Fud ny hoie.	" " night, all night.
Car y voghrey.	,, ,, morning, all morn-
	ing.
Rere yn lioar shoh.	According to this book.
Hug eh yn lhoob mygeayrt yn	He put the noose around my
chione aym.	my head.

## THE PREPOSITION

(2) PRONOUNS

Haink eh my yeï. Ny immee nyn yeï oc shoh. Nee'm shen er nyn son eu. Chionnee shiueh shohry-hoi aym? Va mee er nyn oaie oc. Ta'n ushag er-nyn-skyn ain. Row shiu er-gerrey daue? V'eh er-gerrey dou. Haink ad m'oi.

He came after me. Do not go after these. I shall do that for your sake. Did you buy this for me? I was opposite them. The bird is above us. Were you near them? He was near me. They came against me.

# § 130. TRANSLATION OF THE PREPOSITION 'FOR'

(a) When 'for' means 'to bring or fetch', use cur lesh or shirrey, as: Immee as cur lesh yn cabbyl. Go for the horse. Hie eh shirrey son Juan. He went for John.

(b) When 'for' means 'to oblige, please, work for', use da, as:

Jean shen da. Shoh dhyt yn lioar ayd. T'eh gobbragh da Peddyr.

Do that for him. Here is thy book for thee. He is working for Peter.

Use da to translate 'for' in the phrases 'good for', 'bad for', 'better for', &c., as:

Ta shoh olk diu.

This is bad for you.

(c) When 'for' means 'for the use of', use 'ry-hoi', as: Chionnee mee shoh ry-hoi yn I bought this for the smith. ghaaue.

(d) When 'for' means 'duration of time' use ry, rish, if the time be past, but car or feiy, if the time be future. In either case past and future are to be understood, not with regard to present time, but to the time of the action described.

- (I) V'eh ayns shen rish blein tra He had been there for a year haink mee. when I came.
- (2) D'uirree eh ayns shen car He stayed there for a year. bleeaney.

In the first sentence the year is supposed to be completed at the time we are speaking about, and is, therefore, past with regard to the time we are describing. In the second instance the time at which the action of staying (if it is allowable to use the word 'action') took place at the very beginning of the year that he spent there. The year itself came after the time we are describing, therefore it is future with regard to that time. It will be a great assistance to the

student to remember that car or feiy are used when in the English sentence the fact is merely stated, as in sentence (2); and that ry, rish is used when a secondary tense ought to be used in the English sentence, as in sentence (I).

(e) When 'for' means 'for the sake of', use er son, son :

Hooill eh son kuse veg d'airh.He toiled for a little gold.Hig eh er my hon.He will come for me.

(f) When 'for' is used in connexion with 'buying' or 'selling', use er:

Chionnee eh eh er phunt. Chreck mee eh er skillin. Jees er phing. He bought it for a pound. I sold it for a shilling. Two for a penny.

(g) 'For' after the English verb 'ask' is not translated in Manx:
Hir eh lioar orrym.
Shir er y dooinney shen eh.
He asked me for a book.
Ask that man for it.

(h) The English 'only for' very often means 'were it not for', 'had it not been for', and is translated by dy bee son, as:

Dy bee son Juan va'n cabbyl ve marroo nish.

Only for John the horse would be dead now.

Er be has the same meaning as dy bee.

# § 131. NOTE THE FOLLOWING EXAMPLES

Cour laa fliaghee. Ta feysht aym ort. Cur fys er. Lheihys noi (er) chingys. Fuirraght rish. Er d'annym, ny insh. Hug eh e oaie lesh yn awin. Chagg ad mysh yn reeriaght. Ny cur yn foill er. Ta aigney mie aym diu. Ta'n cooat shoh ro vooar dou. Cre'd vees ain son jinnair? Te kiart cha mie diu dy yannoo yn chooid share. For a rainy day. I have a question for you. Send for. A cure for sickness. Wait for. For thy life, don't tell. He faced the river. They fought about the kingdom. Don't blame him for it. I have great respect for you. This coat is too big for me. What shall we have for dinner? It is as well for you to do your best.

Colloquial Manx often differs considerably from literary, as: Hug eh argid dou dy chur diu. He gave me money for you. Chionnee mee shoh dy chur da I bought this for John. Juan.

Chreck mee eh son skillin.

I sold it for a shilling.

## THE PREPOSITION

# § 132. TRANSLATION OF THE PREPOSITION 'OF'

(a) Whenever 'of' is equivalent to the English possessive case, it may be translated by the gen. case in Manx:

Mac yn dooinney.	The son of the man.
Thie yn taggyrt.	The house of the priest.

There are cases in which the English 'of', although not equivalent to the poss. case, is translated by the gen. in Manx:

Fer yn thie.	The man of the house.
Clagh meinney. <sup>1</sup>	A stone of meal.

(b) Whenever 'of' describes the material of which a thing is composed, use the gen. case:

Fainney yiarn.	A ring of iron.
Screeuyn airh.	Writing of gold.

(c) When 'of' describes the contents of a body, dy (of) is used :

Cappan dy vainney.	A cup of milk.
Kurn dy ushtey.	A can of water.

(d) yn dooinney and yn taggyrt mean respectively 'of the man' and 'of the priest'. If we wish to say 'of a' we use jeh (of):

Mac jeh dooinney.	A son of a man.
Thie jeh saggyrt.	A house of a priest.

(e) When 'of' comes after a numeral, or a noun expressing a part of a whole, use jeh; if the word after 'of' in English be a personal pronoun, use jeh or ec.

Yn chied laa jeh'n chiaghtin. Fer jeh ny coyin ain. Mooarane jeh'n sleih-ooasle. Va fer ain (jin) ayns shen. Paart (jeu) oc. Fer jeu shoh.

The first day of the week. One of our hounds. Many of the nobles. One of us was there. Some of them. One of these.

(f) When 'of' follows 'which', use jeh or ec. Quoi jeh ny deiney? Quoi (jin) ain?

Which of the men? Which of us?

(g) When 'of' means 'about' use mysh (about, concerning). V'ad taggloo mysh y chooish. Ginsh mysh boggey.

They were talking of the matter. Telling of joy.

(h) 'Of' after the English verb 'ask', 'inquire', is translated by jeh. Brie shen jeh Juan. Ask that of John.

I Colloquially, dy veinn.

(i) When 'of' expresses 'the means' or 'instrument', use lesh. (In old Manx rish was here used.)

Hooar eh baase lesh shenn eash. He died of old age.
Hooar eh baase lesh yn accyrys. He died of hunger.
Hooar eh baase lesh chingys He died of a seven days' sickness.
shiaght laa.

(j) Shin ny-neesht or Yn jees ain. Both of us.

Shiu	,,	>>	eu.	33	you.
Ad	,,	.,,	oc.	.,,	them.

## FURTHER EXAMPLES

He is ignorant of Manx. Cha vel eh heose rish Gailck. The like of him. E lheid or Y lheid echey. Don't be afraid of me. Ny bee aggle ort roym. A friend of mine. Carrey dooys. A friend of yours. Carrey divish. A horse of mine. Cabbyl lhiams. A horse of Edward's. Cabbyl lesh Edard. I have no doubt of it. Cha vel dooyt erbee aym jeh. I think much of it. Ta mee coontey lane jeh.

## CHAPTER VII

# CLASSIFICATION OF THE USES OF THE PREPOSITIONS

## § 133. EC, at

(a) To denote possession with ta. Ta skynn aym. Ta enney aym er.

I have a knife. I know him.

(b) With other verbs. Chum eh yn skynn echey hene. D'aag eh eh oc.

He kept the knife for himself. He left it to them.

(c) Used in a partitive sense, of them, &c. Nane erbee oc.

Dagh unnane oc.

Any one of them. Each one of them.

## § 134. ER, on, upon

I. Literal use: er y voayrd, on the table.

2. In adverbial phrases.

# (a) TIME

er feiy, during. er dy(n), since. er dy henney, ago. er dy rieau, for ever.

er-y-gherrit, lately. er-giyn, next, after. er-jerrey, finally, lastly. er-y-chooyl, immediately.

#### (b) PLACE

er bee, in existence, at all. er yn aarkey at sea. er y cheavn er laare, on the floor, ground. er chee, on the point of. ery dorrys, by (through) the door. er hoshiaght, foremost.

er foddey, afar. er chooyl, behind. er fud, throughout. er boayrd, aboard. er y thalloo, on earth.

er gerrey, near.

Tree trieyn	fer inturia,	three feet	long.
	er lheead,		wide.
	er yrjid,	,,	high.
	er diunid,		deep.

(c) CAUSE

Z

er yn oyr because. er y fa er yn oyr shen, therefore. er son, for the sake of.

er aggle dy, for fear that. er êgin, compulsory. er oyr erbee, by no means. er y hon shen, for that reason.

## (d) MANNER AND CONDITION

er chor erbee, by all means. er ash, back.

er hoshiaght forward.

er gooyl, backwards. er shaghryn, astray. beggan er beggan, little by little. er meshtey, drunk.

er eeasaght, on loan.

3. (a) Before the verbal noun, which it aspirates or eclipses, to form the perfect tense.

T'ad er yeigh yn dorrys. They have shut the door.

(b) With the poss. adjectives my, dty, e, nyn and verb. noun to form perfect participle passive.

Er ny (n'e) chur magh ec yn Çheshaght Ghailckagh. Published by the Manx Language Society.

4. Emotions felt by a person:

Ta imnea, trimshey orrym. Ta paays, accyrys, feme, çhingy.	Care, sorrow, &c. Thirst, hunger, need, sickness.
orrym. Ta aggle orrym. Ta boggey, graih orrym.	Fear. Joy, love, affection.

## 5. In phrases:

ta ourys aym er, I suspect him. barriaght er, victory over.	feoh er, hatred of. feeagh er, debt due from. cha s'aym (for cha e ys aym, I
graih er, affection for.	have not its knowledge), I
cooinaght er, remembrance of.	know not.

In the above phrases the agent is expressed by ec wherever possible, ta graih, &c., aym ort.

6. ER is used after various classes of verbs.

(a) After the verb cur.

cur er,	call (name), induce, persuade, cause, make, or compel one to do something.
cur eie er,	meddle with.
cur briwnys er,	judge, pass judgement on.
cur er creau,	make one afraid, or tremble.
cur er shaghryn,	put or set astray.
cur feysht er,	question.
cur fys er,	send for.
cur lheihys er,	apply a remedy to.

# CLASSIFICATION OF THE USES OF THE PREPOSITIONS 171

cur er twoaie. cur er gooyl, cur cummey er, cur laue er, cur enn (enney) er, cur er ash. cur er e hoshiaght, cur slheh er.

put on one's guard. put aside. arrange. set about (doing something). recognize. give back, restore. promote, encourage, forward. neglect, omit.

## (b) After the verb goaill.

goaill er. goaill accan er, goaill er êgin. goaill cooilleen er.

lament, assume, undertake. pity. take by force. revenge.

## (c) After the verb jannoo.

jannoo er. jannoo baggyrtys, boirey, cassid, threaten, trouble, complain, aggair, smaght, briwnys, jerrey, meehreishteil er. jannoo niart er.

cheet er-ash.

wrong, restrain, judge, conclude, distrust. do violence to. (d) After the verb cheet.

ail, be the matter with.

come back, reappear.

goll er e hoshiaght.

(e) After the verb goll. proceed.

## (f) With various other verbs.

yeearree er, guee er. shirrey er, loayrt er, cooinaghtyn er. smooinaghtyn er, screeu er, jeeaghyn er. baggyrt er, eiyrt er,

ask, entreat (one). pray, beseech. ask, seek. speak of. remember. think of. write of or about. look at, regard. threaten. follow.

## § 135. ASS, out of, from

I. Literal use: out of, from, &c. Hie eh magh ass yn thie.

2. With various other verbs: doostey ass cadley, cur ass cree,

He went out of the house.

arouse from sleep. discourage.

cur ass, scryssey ass, tuittym ass y cheilley. tayrn ass y cheilley, ve movrnagh ass,

3. In phrases, as: ass laue, immediately. ass lieh, on behalf of.

utter (a shriek, &c.). erase. fall asunder. pull asunder. be proud of.

ass shilley, out of sight. ass hene, out of one's mind.

# § 136. HUG, CHUM, towards

I. Hug is used after verbs of motion. Hie eh hug yn thie. Cur hug y cheayn.

He went towards the house. Put to sea.

2. Before verbal nouns to express purpose. A spit to roast meat. Bher chum rostey feill.

3. In phrases, as: goaill huggey, guee huggey (gys), cur huggey, huggey as veih,

sniemmey huggey,

take for oneself. prav to. send, add. to and fro. affix.

#### 4. Idiomatic, as:

The pronominal preposition hooin, towards us, is used to express the phrase 'let us go'. Hooin roin, let us depart.

# § 137. JEH, of, off, from, out of

I. Literal use: T'eh jeant jeh fuygh. Honnick mee eh foddey jeh.

## 2. Partitive use:

Paart jeh'n phobble. Fer jeh ny deiney. Fer jeh mooinjer Whiggin. It is made of wood. I saw him afar off.

Some of the people. One of the men. One of the Quiggins.

3. In the following phrases: jeh hene, voluntarily, sponjeh vioïn, willingly. taneously. jeh chash, wild, unruly.

jeh raie, ungovernable.

# CLASSIFICATION OF THE USES OF THE PREPOSITIONS 173

4. After following verbs, &c.:

briaght jeh, jannoo ymmyd jeh, lane jeh, jannoo ... jeh, lhiggey jeh, soiaghey jeh, goaill soylley jeh,

ask (inquire) of. make use of. full of. make . . . out of (from). fire (a gun, &c.). accept. enjoy.

5. The form dy is also used, especially partitively, when the article is not employed:

paart dy vraane, paart jeh ny mraane, lane dy hollan, lane jeh'n tollan, some women. some of the women. full of salt. full of the salt.

#### § 138. DA, to, for

## I. Literal use:

(a) After adjectives (generally with she).

s'cair da, sh'êgin da, s'mie da, sh'fare (or share) da, s'feeu (or sheeu) da,

(b) After nouns: (ta) ayr da, cre fys da?

(c) After verbs:

freggyrt da, answer. cur arrym da, obey. oardaghey da, order. coyrlaghey da, advise. gialdyn da, promise. lhiggey da, allow, let.

2. To express the agent:

(a) After erreish or lurg to form the perfect participle. Erreish daue er jeet dys shoh. On their arrival (having arrived)

Lurg da er n'gholl.

'tis right for one.
'tis necessary for.
'tis good for.
'tis better for.
'tis worth (while) for.

(is) his father. how does he know?

insh da, tell, relate. jeeaghyn da, show. bentyn da, belong to. cur da, give to. cur er-ash da, restore to. cur oghsan da, reproach.

On their arrival (having arrived) here. He having gone.

(b) After erreish, lurg to form the passive participle. Lurg da ve coyrlit. He having been advised.

§ 139. FO, FY, under, about, concerning

- Literal use, as: T'eh fo'n voayrd.
- 2. Idiomatic, as: Te foym.
- In adverbial phrases: fy yerrey, at last. fy yerrey hoal, at long last. fo halloo, subterranean.
- 4. After verbs: Goll fo, sink. cur y lane fo, defy.

It is under the table.

I intend.

fo atchim, afraid. fo meeourys, suspected. fo lieau, at the foot of a mountain.

cleiy fo, supplant.

#### § 140. GYN, DYN, without

 Literal use: Dyn ping ayns my phoagey.

Without a penny in my pocket.

2. To express 'not' before the verbal noun: Abbyr rish dyn cheet. Tell him Vel eh cheet ny dyn. Whether

Tell him not to come. Whether he comes or not.

3. In phrases (generally to express the English suffix -less):gyn dooyt, doubtless.gyn grunt, bottomless.gyn grayse, graceless.gyn loght, guiltless.gyn lheihys, incurable.gyn oayl, foreign.gyn tort, inconsiderate.gyn oyr, without cause.

## § 141. GY, DY, with

1. This preposition is used only in a few phrases: generally before *lieh*, a half.

meeiley dy lieh. stundayrt dy lieh. keead dy lieh. thousane dy lieh. a mile and a half. a yard and a half. 150. 1,500.

 In forming adverbs: dy-mie, well.

dy-mooar, greatly.

# § 142. GY, GYS, DY, DYS, to, towards

I. Literal use: motion, as:

dy (gy) Ghoolish, to or towards Douglas. dys (gys) yn ellan, to or towards the island.

## CLASSIFICATION OF THE USES OF THE PREPOSITIONS 175

2. In phrases:

veih oor dy oor, from hour to hour. veih'n astyr dys yn astyr, from evening to evening. veih'n voghrey dys yn oie, from morning till night.

#### § 143. AYN, AYNS, in, into

I. Of time:

Ayns yn tourey, in summer.

#### 2. Of motion to a place:

Erreish da Maughold er jeet stiagh ayns Mannin. Maughold having come into Man.

3. Of rest at a place: T'eh ayns Balley Hallagh.

#### 4. In following phrases:

ayns sheshaght rish, accompany- ayns cah, liable, in case. ing. ayns wheesh, inasmuch. ny (in e), in his, her. my (in my), in my. ny yeï (in e), after. (in) gour, in front of. ny (in e) chour, for (him).

5. Used predicatively after ta: Ta mee my ghooinney lajer nish. T'ad nyn maarlee.

He is in Ballasalla.

ayns fakin, visible. ayns shen, there. dty (in dty), in thy. nyn (in nyn), in our, &c. n'oi, against. ny mast' oc, among them. ny vud, amidst.

I am a strong man now. They are robbers.

6. In existence, extant:

Equivalent to 'there' in 'there is', 'there are'. Ta laa braew ayn jiu. There is a fine day to-day. Cha lhisagh shiu goll magh as yn earish olk t'ayn, You ought not to

go out considering the bad weather there is.

7. After cur, &c., in phrases like:

cur ayns cooinaght jeh, remind of. cur dwoaie ayns, make (one) hate. goaill ayns laue, undertake.

#### § 144. EDDYR, between, among

#### I. Literal use:

Cliaghtey eddyr ny Romanee. A custom among the Romans. T'eh ny haghter eddyr Jee as He is a messenger between God dooinney. and man.

176

2. Idiomatic:

Cha jeanym shen eddyr. Eddyr shoh ny shen. I shall not do that at all. Either this or that.

§ 145. LESH, with

I. Literal use: Lesh y ven.

With the woman.

Who owns them?

 With she to denote possession: Ouoi s'lesh ad?

Also with ta. Ta'n cabbyl lhiams.

The horse is mine.

- 3. With she and adjectives to denote 'in the opinion of'.
   S'feeu (sheeu) lhiam. I think it worth my while.
   B'oddey lesh. He thought it long.
- To denote instrument or means.<sup>1</sup> Va'n uinnag brisht lesh clagh.

Hooar eh baase lesh (yn) accyrys. V'eh losht lesh aile.

## 5. With verbs:

cur lesh, bring, carry. cheet lesh, succeed, prosper.

6. In phrases:

lesh as noi, pro and con. lesh shoh, herewith. lesh traa, deliberately.

## 7. Idiomatic:

lesh yn awin, towards the river.

## § 146. RY, to, with, by

#### I. Literal use:

rish y dooinney, to the man.

 With verbs: eaisht rhym, listen to me. ny bentyn rish, touch.

ny fuirree rhym, do not wait for me.

cur rish, practice, commit.

<sup>1</sup> In old Manx rish was used to express the instrument.

The window was broken by a stone. He died of hunger. He was burnt with fire.

goll lesh, continue (speaking, &c.).

lesh-y-cheilley, together. lesh hene, his own. lesh-y-choonid, rather narrow.

CLASSIFICATION OF THE USES OF THE PREPOSITIONS 177 loavrt rish, accost. cheet rish, appear, come into lhiantyn rish, adhere. view.

goaill rish, confess, acknowledge.

3. In phrases:

ry hoi, for (use of).

ry heet, future.

## § 147. MYR, like, as

# I. Literal use:

myr ushag, like a bird.

2. Idiomatic:

Myr s'niessey da'n chraue s'miljey yn eill. The nearer to the bone the sweeter is the flesh.

3. In phrases: myr shen, thus.

myr geddin, likewise, the same.

# § 148. VEIH, VOISH, from

## I. Literal use:

veih Doonedin dy Lunnin, from Edinburgh to London. voish y laue gys y veeal, from the hand to the mouth.

2. Idiomatic:

I. Of time:

te voym, I have lost it.

## § 149. RO, ROISH, before

roish shen, formerly. roish shoh, previously.

ro laue, beforehand.

## 2. Idiomatic: cur roish, propose.

goll roish, depart. roie roish, run from.

ny bee aggle ort roym, don't be afraid of me. failt royd ! welcome! te roym, I intend.

### § 150. HARRISH, beyond, over, past

#### I. Of motion:

Lheim eh harrish y voalley.

2. Figuratively: 'in preference to', 'beyond'. Harrish myr ve jeih bleeaney as Compared with what it was 30 feed er-dy-henney. years ago. Harrish myr va lowal da. Beyond what was lawful for him.

He leaped over the wall.

Aa

178 3. In phrases:

> harrish tushtey, incomprehen- goll harrish, repeat. harrish as tarrish, over and over. sible.

#### § 151. TROOID, through, by means of

I. Physically:

trooid e laueyn, through his hands.

2. Figuratively: trooid shen, owing to that.

## § 152. MY, MYSH, about, around

- I. Time: mysh yn astyr, in the evening.
- 2. Place: mysh yn thie (generally mygeavrt), around the house.
- 3. About: Hug ad (nyn eaddagh) moo, They donned their clothes. Cre t'ou mysh? What art thou about?
- 4. In phrases:

mychione, concerning.

mygeayrt, around.

## § 153. MY, MYR, MÂRISH, with, accompanying

I. Literal use:

Marish v dooinney, with the man. Marish y cheilley, in each other's company.

2. In phrases:

marish shen, therewith.

marish shen as ooilley, therewithal. my-hwoaie, northward, &c. my cheilley, together. my-vlaa, in flower. my-choau, in chaff. my-rass (or resh), in seed. mv-veish, in ear (corn, grain), my-ner, in front. (In idiom cur my ner, behold.)

#### § 154. LIORISH, by, beside

- I. Literal: Scruit liorish Juan. Written by John.
- 2. Idiomatic: Liorish yn awin. Beside the river.
- 3. In phrases: Liorish shen. Thereby.

## § 155. DERREY, to, towards

- I. Literal: Lhig dooin goll nish derrey Bethlehem. Let us now go to Bethlehem.
- 2. Idiomatic: Derrey hig yn oie. Until the night come.

# CLASSIFICATION OF THE USES OF THE PREPOSITIONS 179

# § 156. PREPOSITIONAL PHRASES

Erskyn, above-er my skyn, er dty skyn, er e skyn, er nyn skyn.

- Fegooish, without-m'egooish, dt'egooish, ny gooish, ny fegooish, nyn vegooish.
- Son, for-er my hon, er dty hon, er e hon, er e son, er nyn son.
- Cour, for-my chour, dty chour, ny chour, ny cour, nyn gour.
- Cooyl, behind-my chooyl, dty chooyl, ny chooyl, ny cooyl, nyn gooyl.
- Lurg, after-my lurg, dty lurg, ny lurg, nyn lurg.

Oi, against-m'oi, dt'oi, n'oi, ny hoi, nyn oi.

Trooid, through-my-hrooid, dty-hrooid, ny-hrooid, ny-trooid, nyn-drooid.

Fud, among-ny-vud, nyn-vud.

Jeï, after-my-yeï, dty-yeï, ny-yeï, ny-jeï, nyn-yeï.

Coair, near-my-choair, dty-choair, ny-choair, ny-coair, nyn-goair.

- Mychione, concerning-my-my-chione, my-dty-chione, my-e-chione, my-e-kione, my-nyn-gione.
- Beealloo, in front of—er-my-veealloo (çheu-my-veealloo), er-dtyveealloo (çheu-dty-veealloo), er-ny-veealloo (çheu-ny-veealloo), erny-beealloo (çheu-ny-beealloo), er-nyn-meealloo (çheu-nyn-meealloo).
- Cooylloo, behind—er-my-chooylloo (cheu-my-chooylloo, &c.), erdty-chooylloo, er-ny-chooylloo, er-ny-cooylloo, er-nyn-gooylloo.

Many of these phrases are obsolescent, the different persons being formed with the aid of *ec* and its compounds:

er-skyn-aym, above me.	noi-oc, against them.
fegooish-ayd, without thee.	trooid-aym, through me.
son-echey, for him.	fud-ayd, among thee.
cour-eck, for her.	jeï-echey, after him.
cooyl-ain, behind us.	mychione-eck, about her.
lurg-eu, after you.	coair-aym, near me.

ny (a contraction of ayn or in e (in his), now used in all persons) is often prefixed, as:

ny-chour-eck, ny-chooyl-ain, ny-lurg-eu, ny-hrooid-aym, ny-vud-ayd, ny-yeï-echey.

Mastey, among, amidst-mast'aym, mast'ayd, mast'echey, mast'eck, mast'ain, mast'eu, mast'oc.

#### CHAPTER VIII

# THE CONJUNCTION

### § 157. CO-ORDINATIVE CONJUNCTIONS

Ta ny shuyraghyn as braaraghyn aym ayns shoh, my sisters and brothers are here.

If we analyse this we find that there are two sentences of equal rank contained in it, as:

Ta ny shuyraghyn aym ayns shoh.

,, braaraghyn ,, ,,

#### § 158. SUBORDINATIVE CONJUNCTIONS

Ta fys aym dy vel eh ayns shen, ga nagh vaik mee eh, I know he is here, though I have not seen him.

Here, the second clause depends on the first, or is subordinate to it, therefore the conjunction uniting them is subordinative.

# § 159. SUBORDINATIVE SENTENCES

#### (a) CONDITIONAL.

My vees eh mie, bee eh maynrey, if he be good, he will be happy.

Dy beagh eh mie, veagh eh maynrey, if he were good, he would be habby.

Ta keeayll ommijys ny slooid ny t'ee ec dooinney creeney dy reayll, wit is foolishness unless a wise man has it to keep.

#### (b) CONCESSIVE.

Ga dy vel dy chooilley red eu dy vod y theihll fordrail, ta shiu feer anvaynrey ny-yeï, though you have everything that the world can afford, yet you are very unhappy.

#### (c) TEMPORAL.

Lurg diu ve ersooyl, after you were gone. My daink eh, before he came. Derrey hig eh, until he come. Neayr as hooar eh baase, since he died. Choud as v'eh bio, while he was alive. Myr hie eh magh, as he went out.

(d) CONSECUTIVE.

Ve cha feayr dy ren yn ushtey riojey, it was so cold that the water froze.

#### THE CONJUNCTION

## (e) CAUSAL:

Er-yn-oyr dy vel oo er n'yannoo shoh, because thou hast done this. Myr ta shiu ayns shoh, as you are here.

Son dy vel shin er jeet, for that we have come.

# (f) Comparative:

Ta shoh ny smoo na shen, this is larger than that.

Na eshyn, cha row rieau Manninagh ny-share, than him, there was never a better Manxman.

## § 160. GENERAL EXAMPLES:

Shegin da'n derrey yeh ny'n jeh elley ve olk, one or the other must be wrong.

Myr ta'n tarrooghys eu, myr shen vees yn leagh eu, as is your industry, so will be your reward.

Va Illiam cha jeadagh, dy daink eh leah dy ve kione e vrastyl, William was so diligent, that he soon became the head of his class.

T'eh cha mie as t'eh mooar, as cha maynrey as saillish, he is as good as he is great, and as happy as he desires.

Lhig da Çhalse çheet ny dyn, nee'm goll, whether Charles comes or not, I shall go.

Te firrinys dy-mie er-fys, nagh vel ennaghtyn, ny irreeyn erbee dy-bragh girree ayns yn aigney gyn oyr, it is a well-known fact, that no emotion, nor passion, ever arises in the mind without a cause.

### CHAPTER IX

# PARSING

§ 161. Parse each word in the following sentence: Ta Jamys gra dy nee lesh hene yn cabbyl t'echey.

Ta. An irreg. intrans. verb, indic. mood, pres. tense (verbal noun, ve), auxiliary to gra.

Jamys. A prop. noun, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gen., nom. case, being subject of ta . . . gra.

gra. A verbal noun (compounded of ec ra), 3rd pers. sing.

dy. A conjunction.

nee. An irreg. intrans. verb, indic. mood, depend. form of she, pres. tense.

lesh. A prep. pronoun (or pron. prep.), 3rd pers. sing., masc. gender.hene. An indeclinable noun, added to *lesh* for the sake of emphasis.yn. A demons. adjective (or def. art.), nom. sing. masc., qualifying the noun *cabbvl*.

cabbyl. A com. noun, 1st declens., 3rd pers. sing., masc. gend., acc. case.

ta. An irreg. intrans. verb, indic. mood, rel. form, pres. tense (rel. pron. ny understood).

echey. A prep. pron., 3rd pers. sing., masc. gend.

§ 162. Parse the following sentence: Hug ee foaid moaney jiargloshtee er mullagh yn thie-schoill moghrey laa-Boaldyn.

Hug. An irreg. trans. verb, indic. mood, past tense (verbal noun, cur).

- ee. A pers. pron., 3rd pers. sing., fem. gend., nom. case, being subject of the verb hug.
- foaid. A com. noun, 1st declens., 3rd pers. sing., masc. gend., acc. case, object of the verb hug.

moaney. A com. noun, 3rd declens., nom. *moain*, 3rd pers. sing., fem. gend., gen. case, governed by noun *foaid*.

jiarg-loshtee. A comp. verbal noun, nom. *jiarg-lostey*, 3rd pers. sing., gen. case.

er. A preposition, governing dat. case.

mullagh. A com. noun, 1st declens., gen. mullee, 3rd pers. sing., masc. gend., dat. case, governed by prep. er.

yn. Demons. adj., gen. sing., masc., qualifying thie-schoill.

thie-schoill. A com. comp. noun, 4th declens., 3rd pers. sing., masc. gend., gen. case.

moghrey. A com. noun, 1st declens., 3rd per sing., masc. gend., dat. case, governed by the prep. er (understood).

laa-Boaldyn. A comp. prop. noun, nom. same (old gen. laa Boaldyney), 3rd pers. sing., masc. gend., gen. case, governed by noun moghrey.

#### PARSING

§ 163. Parse: Ta mee goll gys y vargey.

Ta. An irreg. intrans. verb, indic. mood, pres. tense (verbal noun ve). mee. A pers. pron., 1st pers. sing., nom. case.

goll. A verbal noun, 3rd pers. sing., dat. case, governed by the prep. ec (comp. of ec doll).

gys. A preposition.

y. Demons. adj., nom. sing. masc., qualifying the noun margey.

margey. A com. noun, 1st declens., 3rd pers. sing., masc. gend., dat. case governed by gys.

§ 164. Parse: Cha nhegin dhyt eh y woailley.

Chan. A neg. adverb, causing eclipsis (sometimes aspiration), modifying the suppressed verb *she*.

[she]. The assertive verb, pres. tense, absolute form.

egin. A com. adj., pos. degree, qualifying the phrase eh y woalley.

dhyt. A prep. pronoun, 2nd pers. sing.

eh. A pers. pron., 3rd pers. sing., nom. case, subject of the suppressed verb she.

dy. A preposition, causing aspiration, and governing the dat. case (contracted to y).

**bwoalley**. A verbal noun, 3rd pers. sing., dat. case, governed by the prep. dy.

N.B. Eh dy woalley is the subject of the sentence.

§ 165. Parse: Haink eh dy chionnagh cabbyl.

- Haink. An irreg. intrans. verb, indic. mood, past tense, 3rd pers. sing. of the verb hig<sup>1</sup> (verbal noun, *cheet*).
- eh. A pers. pron., 3rd pers. sing., masc. gend., nom. case, subject of haink.

dy. Prep. governing the dat. case.

kionnagh. Verbal noun, gen. kionnee, 3rd pers. sing., dat. case, governed by the prep. dy.

cabbyl. A com. noun, 1st declen., gen. cabbil, 3rd per. sing., masc. gend., acc. case.

<sup>1</sup> Old radical form chig.

# CHAPTER X

# IDIOMS

# § 166. TA . . . AYM, I have

As already stated there is no verb 'to have' in Manx. Its place is supplied by the verb ta followed by the preposition ec. The direct object of the verb 'to have' in English becomes the subject of the verb ta in Manx: as, I have a book, Ta lioar aym. The literal translation of the Manx phrase is 'a book is at me'.<sup>1</sup>

A few sentences are here given to examplify the idiom:

He has the book.	Ta'n lioar echey.
I have not it.	Cha nel ee aym.
Have you my pen?	Vel my phenn eu?
The woman had the cow.	Va'n vooa ec y ven.
The man had not the horse.	Cha row yn cabbyl ec y dooinney.
Will you have a knife to-morrow?	Bee skynn eu mairagh?
He would not have the dog.	Cha beagh yn moddey echey.
We used to have ten horses.	Veagh jeih cabbil ain.

# § 167. TA . . . LHIAM, I own

As the verb 'have' is translated by ta and the preposition ec, so in a similar manner the verb 'own' is translated by the verb ta and the preposition lesh. Not only is the verb 'to own', but also all expressions conveying the idea of ownership, such as, The book belongs to me, The book is mine, &c., are translated by the same idiom.

I own the book.	
The book is mine.	Ta'n lioar lhiam.
The book belongs to me.	

The horse was John's. The horse belonged to John. Va'n cabbyl lesh Juan. John owned the horse.

The verb *she* may be used with this idiom also, but it is not very common in modern Manx, as:

S'lhiam yn lioar. I own the book. By lesh Juan yn cabbyl. John owned the horse.

<sup>1</sup> This translation appears peculiar at first sight, but it is a mode of expression to be found in other languages. Most students are familiar with the Latin phrase *Est mihi pater*, I have a father (lit., a father is to me); and the French phrase *Ce livre est à moi*, I own this book (lit., this book is to me).

#### IDIOMS

Notice the position of the words:

I have the book.

I own the book.

Ta'n lioar aym. {Ta'n lioar lhiam. S'lhiam yn lioar.

In translating such a phrase as 'I have only two cows', the noun generally comes after the preposition *ec*, as *Cha nel aym agh daa wooa*.

But colloquially the noun may precede: Cha nel agh ynrican daa wooa aym.

## § 168. I KNOW

There is no verb or phrase in Manx which can cover the various shades of meaning of the English verb 'to know'. We have four phrases in Manx, shione dou, ta enn (or enney) aym, ta oayll aym, and ta fys aym, all meaning 'I know'; but these expressions have different meanings which must be carefully distinguished.

Whenever the English verb 'know' means 'to know by heart', or 'to know the character of a person', 'to know by study or experience', &c., use the phrases ta oayll aym or shione<sup>1</sup> dou ('tis known to me).

Whenever 'know' means 'to recognize', 'to know by appearance', 'to know by sight', &c., use the phrase ta enney aym er. This phrase is usually restricted to persons.

When 'know' means 'to know by mere information', 'to happen to know', as in such a sentence as 'Do you know whether John has come in yet?' use the phrase ta fys aym, e.g. Vel fys eu daink Juan stiagh foast?

After the negative particle cha, fys becomes 's, as cha 's aym, cha 's ayd, &c.<sup>2</sup>

Ta enn aym er agh cha nhione dou (cha vel oayll aym) eh.<sup>3</sup> I know him by sight but I do not know his character. 'Do you know that man coming down the road?' Here the verb 'know' simply means 'recognize', therefore the Manx is Vel enn eu er y dooinney shen ta cheet sheese y raad? If you say to a fellow-student, 'Do you know your lessons to-day?' you mean, 'Do you know them by rote?' or, 'Have you studied them?' Hence the Manx would be 'Nhione diu ny lessoonyn eu jiu?' or, 'Vel oayll eu er ny lessoonyn eu jiu?'

S'mie shione dou. Te er fys dou. 'Tis well I am acquainted with. 'Tis known to me.

<sup>I</sup> Contracted from 's oayll (Ir. is eol domh).

<sup>2</sup> For those who know French (there are also two different verbs in German, wissen and kennen), it may be useful to state that as a general rule shione don or ta oayll aym corresponds to je sais, and ta enn aym to je connais.

<sup>3</sup> Je le connais mais je ne le sais pas.

# § 169. I LIKE, I PREFER, I WISH

'I like', 'I prefer', and 'I wish' are translated by the expressions:

'Tis good with me. 'Tis a liking with me. 'Tis a desire with me. 'Tis better with me.

I like milk. He prefers milk to wine. Does the man like meat? Did you like that? I liked it. We did not like the water. I would rather have milk. I wish you would come. S'mie lhiam. S'laik lhiam. S'ail lhiam.<sup>1</sup> Sh'are lhiam.<sup>1</sup>

S'laik Ihiam bainney. Share lesh bainney na feeyn. Laik lesh yn dooinney feill? B'laik Ihiu shen? B'laik Ihiam eh. Cha b'laik Ihien yn ushtey. Bare Ihiam bainney. Saillym dy darragh shiu.

If we change the preposition *lesh* in the above sentences for the preposition *da*, we get another idiom. 'It is really good for', 'It is of benefit to'. *S'mie dou eh.* 'It is good for me' (whether I like it or not).

He does not like milk but it is good for him. Cha mie lesh bainney agh s'mie da eh.

N.B. In these and like idiomatic expressions the preposition lesh conveys the person's own ideas and feelings, whether they are in accordance with fact or not. S'feeu (or sheeu) lhiam goll gys n'Albin. I think it is worth my while to go to Scotland (whether it is really the case or not). S'mooar lhiam yn leagh shen. I think that a great price (I begrudge paying that). S'beg lhiam eh. I think that little (I despise that, another person may not).

The word 'think' in such phrases is not translated into Manx.

#### § 170. I MUST

The verb 'must' when it means necessity or duty is usually translated by the phrase *shegin* (*sh'egin*) *dou*, it is necessary for me.

Shegin dhyt, thou must.

Shegin da, he must, &c.

The English phrase 'have to' usually means 'must' and is translated like the above, as 'I have to go home now', Shegin dou goll dy valley nish.

The English verb 'must', expressing duty or necessity, has no past

1 Usually contracted to Saillym, Share Ihiam.

#### IDIOMS

tense of its own. The English past tense of it would be 'had to', as 'I had to go away then'. The Manx translation is as follows.

Beign (b'egin) dou, I had to; Beign diu, you had to, &c.

The English verb 'must' may also express a supposition, as in the phrase 'you must be tired'. The simplest translation of this is bee shiu skee, 'you will be tired'. 'It is probable that', may also be used, as gyn-dooyt (doubtless) bee shiu skee.

The English phrase 'must have' always expresses supposition, and is best translated by the above phrase followed by a verb in the past tense, as, 'You must have been hungry', *Gyn-dooyt va shiu accryssagh*.

The expressions 'have to' and 'had to' may also be translated by the preposition 'on' and the verb 'to be', as 'I have to go', *Te orrym dy gholl.* 'He had to wait two hours', *Ve er dy uirraght daa oor.* 

### § 171. I DIE

There is no verb 'to die' in Manx. The phrase *Ta mee geddyn* baase, I find or get death, is usually employed. The following examples will illustrate the construction:

The old man died yesterday.

Hooar yn çhenn dooinney baase jea.

We all die (or, shall all die). I shall die. They have died. You must die. Yiowmayd ooilley baase. Yiowym baase. T'ad er gheddyn baase.

Shegin diu geddyn baase.

The verb *paartail*, to depart, is occasionally used, as *phaart ee*, she died or departed.

#### § 172. I OWE

The verb 'to owe' is generally translated into Manx by the phrase 'I am in (or under) debt'.

Ta mee ayns (fo) lhiastynys.

Whenever the amount of the debt is expressed the phrase 'There is . . . on one', is used, as:

He owes a pound. You owe a shilling. Ta punt er. Ta skillin erriu.

Yn mayll d'eeck dagh unnane ass e heer Va bart leagher ghlass dagh blein: As va shen orroo d'eeck myr keesh, Trooid magh ny çheerey dagh Oiel-Eoin.

(Moore's Ballads, p. 6.)

The rent each one paid out of his land Was a bundle of green rushes each year, And that was on them to pay as tax, Throughout the country each St. John's Eve.

When the person to whom the money is due is mentioned, the construction is a little more difficult, as 'I owe you a pound', *Ta punt ayd orrym*, i.e. You have (the claim of) a pound on me—the words in brackets being always omitted.

He owes me a crown.Ta crooin aym er.Here's the man to whom you owe<br/>the money.Er hoh yn dooinney ta'n argid<br/>echey ort.

#### § 173. I MEET

The verb 'meet' is usually translated by the phrases *cheet ny* whaiyl,<sup>1</sup> coming in one's meeting; and goll ny whaiyl, going in one's meeting.

I met a man.	Haink mee ny whaiyl dooinney.	
She met me.	Haink ee my whaiyl.	
I shall meet you.	Higym dty whaiyl.	
He meets her.	T'eh çheet ny quaiyl.	
I met them.	Haink mee nyn guaiyl.	
I meet her every morning and she meets me.		
	whaivl	

The verb *meeiteil* derived from the English 'meet' is also much used:

I met the man.	Veeit mee rish y kooinney.
I shall meet you to-morrow.	Nee'm meeiteil riu mairagh.
I met her in the market.	Veeit mee ree er (or ayns) y
	vargey.

#### § 174. PHYSICAL SENSATIONS

All physical sensations, such as hunger, thirst, pain, &c., may be translated into Manx by saying that hunger, &c., is on a person, as 'I am hungry', Ta accyrys orrym. Lit.: Hunger is on me.

Vel accyrys ort? Cha nel accyrys orrym nish. Va paays (thirst) Art thou hungry? I am not hungry now. We were very thirsty

<sup>1</sup> Radical, quaiyl, i.e. co-ghail (dail, meeting, obs.).

### IDIOMS

vooar orrin jea. Vel nearey (shame) orroo? Va nearey vooar urree. yesterday. Are they ashamed. She was very much ashamed. Bee moyrn (pride) vooar er. Ny bee aggle (fear) ort. Chanel veg He will be very proud. Fear not. He is not dy chadley (sleep) er. Ta feayraght<sup>1</sup> orrym. sleepy at all. I am cold.

In colloquial Manx, an adjectival phrase is more common than a substantive one, as ta mee accryssagh (or g'accyrys), paagh, nearit (ec), moyrnagh (ass), agglit, cadlagh, feayr, ching, skee (tired).

In imitation of the English such phrases as the following are common: ta mee gennaght feayr, I feel cold; ta mee gennaght skee, I feel tired.

## § 175. I CANNOT HELP

The English phrase 'I cannot help that' is translated by saying I have no strength on that. Cha vel niart aym er shen. It can also be translated by Cha noddym jannoo rish or Cha jargym jannoo rish, I cannot do to it.

	(Cha row niart aym er.
I couldn't help it.	Cha d'od mee jannoo rish.
	Cha yarg

I couldn't have helped it. (Cha noddym ve er yannoo rish.

When 'cannot help' is followed by a present participle in English, use jannoo fegooish, 'do without'; with verbal noun, as:

I cannot help laughing.

Cha noddym jannoo fegooish gearey.

I could not help laughing.

Cha row mee jargal dy yannoo fegooish gearey (or garaghtee).

#### § 176. I AM ALONE

There are two expressions which translate the English word 'alone' in such sentences as 'I am alone', 'he is alone', &c., i.e. Ta mee my lomarcan. I am in my loneliness. Ta mee lhiam pene. I am with myself.

He is alone. T'eh ny lomarcan. T'eh lesh hene. She was alone. V'ee ny lomarcan. V'ee lhee hene. Thou art alone. T'ou dty lomarcan. T'ou lhiat hene. We shall be alone. Beemayd nyn lomarcan. Beemayd lhien hene.

<sup>1</sup> I have a cold, i.e. a disease, ta feayraght aym.

## § 177. I ASK

The English word 'ask' has two distinct meanings according as it means 'beseech' or 'inquire'. In Manx there are several words equivalent to 'ask', viz.:

Ta mee g'eearree (er). Ta mee shirrey (er). Ta mee fênagt (jeh). Ta mee briaght (jeh). Ta mee feyshtey. God gives whatever we ask.

Ask your friend for money. Ask God for those graces.

He asked him why he had not done this. Ask him what time it is. They asked me a question. He inquired of them diligently what time the star appeared. I ask, desire, or seek a favour.

I ask, demand to know. I ask for information. I ask questions of.

Ta Jee coyrt cre-erbee ta shin geearree.

Shir argid er yn charrey eu.

Shir er Jee ny grayseyn shen y choyrt dhyt.

D'ênce eh jeh cre'n oyr nagh row shoh jeant echey.

Brie jeh cre'n traa te.

Vrie ad feysht jeem.

D'eysht eh ad dy imneagh my chione y traa haink yn rollage rish.

## § 178. I DO NOT CARE

I do not care. It is no affair of mine.

We ought to have gone home.

S'cummey lhiam.<sup>1</sup> S'cummey dou.

## § 179. I OUGHT TO, I SHOULD

'I ought' or 'I should' is translated by the phrase s'cair dou ('tis right for me); or the defective verb lhisin.

You ought to go home. I ought to (should) be happy. Lhisagh shiu (s'cair diu) goll thie. Lhisin ve maynrey. S'arin dan yo maynrey.

S'cair dou ve maynrey. Lhisagh shin er gholl thie. By chair dooin goll thie.

#### § 180. I LOVE

The phrase 'I love her' may be variously translated as follows:Ta graih aym urree.Love is at me on her.Ta mee graihagh urree.I am loving on her.Ta mee cur graih jee.I am giving love to her.Shynney lhiam ee.She is dear with me.

<sup>1</sup> Lit., It is indifferent or equal with me.

#### IDIOMS

#### § 181. I REMEMBER

S'cooin lhiam.		Cha gooin lesh.	Nagh
I remember.		He does not remember.	Does
gooin lhee? she not remember? by chooinee lhieu? they not remember?	We remembered.	Cha by chooinee lhiu. You remembered not.	Nagh Did

# § 182. ENGLISH DEPENDENT PHRASES TRANSLATED BY THE VERBAL NOUN

Instead of the usual construction, consisting of a verb in a finite tense followed by its subject (a noun or a pronoun), we very frequently meet in Manx with the following construction. The English finite verb is translated by the Manx verbal noun, and the English subject is placed before the verbal noun. The following examples will exemplify the idiom:

- I'd prefer that he should be there B'are lhiam eh dy ve ayns shen rather than myself.
- Is it not better for us that these should not be in the boat?
- I saw John when he was coming home.
- I knew him when I was a boy.
- na mish.
- Nagh nhare dooin gyn ad shoh dy ve ayns y vaatey?
- Honnick mee Juan as eh çheet dy-valley.
- B'ione dou eh as mish my ghuilley.
- The clock struck just as he came in.

Woaill yn clag as eh cheet stiagh.

#### IDIOMATIC EXPRESSIONS

## § 183. CUR

Cur orrym eh.	Say it was I did it.
Cur miu.	Dress yourself.
Hug yn paays dy-mooar er.	Thirst annoyed him.
Verrym sthap ort.	I'll make thee stop.
Cur er jannoo eh.	Make him do it.
Ny cur orrym as cha derrym ort.	Don't interfere with me and I'll not interfere with thee.
Hug eh fockle orrym.	He addressed me.
Hug mee shilley orroo.	I visited them.
Hug mee roym dy yannoo eh.	I resolved to do it.
Currit er bun.	Established.
Cur seose.	Surrender.
T'eh currit da'n loght shen.	He is addicted to that vice.

T'eh currit seose. Hug eh seose. Te currit seose echey. Te doillee firrinvs as foalsaght y chovrt dy-cheilley. Hug eh yn breag orrym. Hug mee da. Hug mee enn er. Cur er-ash dooin. Hug eh sheeltys er-y-hoshiaght. Verrym fud-y-cheilley ad. Cur fys hym. V'ad currit haavrt. Cur harrish. Cur jeed. Te currit magh. Hug eh mow yn balley. Te currit mygeayrt. Ny cur rish peccah. Ta mee cur roym. Dy chur y lane fo.

Cre'd ta jannoo ort?

Ve jeant ass-y-noa. Ve jeant gyn-bree.

Ta mee jeant magh. T'eh er n'yannoo mie eh. T'ee jannoo mooar jeh. T'eh jannoo soiagh jeh. Dy yannoo soo dy vie. Nee eh jannoo stiagh. Ta mee jannoo troo mysh.

Cre'n ash haink eh lesh? Cre haink er?

Cha n'oddym çheet er. Hig eh er-ash. T'eh çheet er-y-hoshiaght. He has been given up for dead. He gave in. He has given in. It is hard to reconcile truth and falsehood. He said I told a lie. I thrashed him. I recognized him. Restore to us. He promoted temperance. I shall set them at variance. Send me word. They were vanguished. Relinquish. Undress thyself. It is published. He destroyed the town. It is announced. Practise or commit no sin. I propose. Defy, challenge to fight.

#### § 184. JEAN

What ails or is the matter with thee?
It was renewed.
It was rendered void or ineffective.
I am satisfied.
He has satisfied it.
She esteems him.
He accepts it.
To make good use of.
He will intercede.
I envy him.

# § 185. TAR

How did he succeed? What happened or became of him? I cannot explain it. It will be revealed. He advances.

#### IDIOMS

Cre erbee t'eh jannoo te çheet lesh. Çheet magh. Çheet neose. Haink ny sleityn rish 'sy yoin.

Çheet stiagh. Dy heet tessen. Ta mee çheet my laue.

Cre'n ash t'ou goll er? Goll as cheet. Ta mee goll dy lhie. Ta'n ghrian goll dv lhie. V'ad goll er mullagh ching. Hie eh fo ny tonnyn. Goll fo laue yn aspick. Hie yn balley haayrt. Ta mee goll laue rish. Gow lesh (or, er). Hie ad mysh. Te goll naardey. Hie ee neeal. Hie eh neeu. T'eh goll rish airh. Hie eh roish. Dy gholl eig. Goll seose.

In whatever he doeth he prospers. Derived from. A descent. The mountains appeared in the distance. An income, revenue. To thwart, cross.

I am getting better, improving in health.

## § 186. IMMEE

How are you getting on? Beating (as a pulse). I am going to bed. The sun sets. They were going headlong. He sank beneath the waves. Confirmation. The town surrendered. I take in hand. Proceed. They encircled it. It decays. She fainted. He was famished. It resembles gold. He departed. To die, decay. Ascension.

## § 187. MISCELLANEOUS

Cha mooar lhiam da eh. S'mooar lhiam eh. S'beg lhiam eh. S'beg yn ymmyd oo. S'beg ta fys echey. S'beg y leigh. Va'n vooinjer-veggey goaill ayns y ghlion doo. T'eh er dty hee. Ta kied eu goll. Te beg feayr. Huitt ee er keayney. Quoi da mac oo?

I don't begrudge it to him. I begrudge it. I consider it too small. Thou art not of much use. 'Tis little he knows. 'Tis little respect. The fairies were haunting the dark valley. He intends to harm thee. You may go. It is a little cold. She burst into tears. Whose son art thou?

## APPENDIX I

# NOUNS OF THE FIRST DECLENSION

Many nouns in this declension ending in *-agh* or *-ey* attenuate to *-ee*. A few examples are here given:

	TI TOM C	samples an	~ m	at gi	ven.	
	mullagh	, summit; g	en.	sing.	mullee; nom. p	lur. mulleeyn.
	eaddagh	, cloth;	,,	,,	eaddee; ,,	,, eaddeeyn.
	moddey,	dog;	,,	,,	moddee; "	,, moddee.
	margey,	market;	,,	,,	margee; "	,, margaghyn.
N c	om.	Gen.			Nom. Plur.	Meaning.
aal		aail			aalyn	brood
ark,	, <i>f</i> .	irk			irk	pig (young)
baa	re	bir			bir	top
bar	t	buirt			buirt	bundle
bea	rk, <i>f</i> .	birk			birk	grain of corn
beea	al	beill			beill, beealyn	mouth
ber		bir			bir	roasting-spit
bloc	ck	blick			blick	block
bloo	đ	bluid			bluid, blodyn	blade
boa	yn	binn			binn	environs
	yrd	buird			buird	table
boc	27.4	buick			buick	buck
bod	L, ve b	buid			buid	point
bol	g	builg			builg	belly
bou		beuyr			beuyr	deaf (man)
bra	ck	brick			brick	trout
bro	ogh	brooie			brooinyn	bank
bur	1.1.1.1	binn			binn	bottom
cab	byl	cabbil			cabbil	horse
car		kyr			kyr	knot (in timber
car	byd	carbid			carbid, car-	bier, coach
					bydyn	
car	гоо	kerriu			kerriu, carroo	yn carp
cla	g	cluig			cluig	bell, clock
Col	100, <i>f</i> .	Cylloo				Calf (of Man)
coy	r, f.	coir			coir	chest (box)
cro	an	cruin			cruin	mast
сго	nk	cruink			cruink	hill
сго	ont	cruint			cruint	knot
dey	yl	deyil			deyil	beetle (insect)
dey		deyill			deyill	flax (bundle)
doa		doail			doail	blind (man)
dor	rrys	dorrys	h		dorrysyn	door

### NOUNS OF THE FIRST DECLENSION

Nom.	
dow	
eayl	
eayn	
edd	
eean	
feeagh	
fer	
foawr	
folt	
fouyr	
gass	
geayl	
glack, f.	
glass	
gob	
jeeas, f. jialg, f.	
kayt	
keayn	
kiap	
kiarkyl	
kione	
kirbyl	
lag	
leac, f.	
lheiy, m.	
lhiannoo	
lorg	
mac	
mair, f.	
marroo mart	
mayl	
molt	
olk	
pot	
poyll	
punt	
rass	
sack	
seihll	
seyr	

Gen. dew eavil, gheavil eavin idd ein fiee fir foawir fuilt fouvir gish geayil glick glish gib jeish jilg kiyt keayin kip kiarkil king kirbil lig lic lheivee lhiennoo luirg mic meir merriu muirt mail muilt uilk puit puill puint resh seick seihill sevir

Nom. Plur. dew eavlyn eavin idd ein fiee fir foawir fouyryn gish geaylyn glick glish gib jeeasyn jilg kiyt keaynyn kip, kiapyn kiarkil, kiarkylyn king kirbil lig lic, leacyn lheivee lhiennoo luirg mec meir merriu muirt maylteevn muilt uilk puit puill puint rassyn, rassinyn seed seick seihill, seihllyn seyir

Meaning. ox lime lamb nest, hat bird raven man, one giant hair (of head) harvest, autumn stalk coal hollow (of hand) lock beak, neb ear (of corn) thorn cat sea block, trunk circle head lunch hollow flag (stone) calf child staff son finger dead man beef rent wether evil pot pool pound sack world, lifetime carpenter

#### NOUNS OF THE FIRST DECLENSION

Nom.	Gen.	Nom. Plur.
shiaull	shiauill	shiauill
smeyr, f.	smeir	smeir
sock, f.	sick	sick
sparroo	sperriu	sperriu
stalk	stilk	stilk
stoyl	stuill	stuill
tarroo	terriu	terriu
towl	tuill	tuill

Meaning. sail blackberry ploughshare sparrow stalk seat, stool bull hole

#### APPENDIX II

# A LIST OF NOUNS OF THE SECOND DECLENSION, MOSTLY FEMININE

Nom. Plur.

Nom. aile, m. awin balley, m. bannish barragh bass beaynee, m.f. beinn bing binnid Boaldyn braag breag breearr-ey caillagh cainle carrick cass clagh cleavsh cloan colbagh cooyrt corp, m. creg crosh eem faasaag gaelg geay gloyr goayr grian ingin jyst, m. keeayll keilley keeill killev keird keirdey kennip kennipey

Gen. ailey awin-ey baljev banshey barree bassey beayney beinney bingey binjey Boaldyn-ey braagey breagey breearrey caillee cainley carrickey coshey cloaie cleayshey cleinney colbee cooyrtey kirpey creggey croshev eemey faasaagey gaelgev geayee gloyr-ey goayrey greiney ingney jystey

aileyn awinyn baljyn bannishyn barree bassyn beayneevn binn bingyn binnidyn Boaldynyn braagyn breagyn breearraghyn cailleeyn cainleyn carrickyn cassyn claghyn cleayshyn colbeeyn cooyrtyn kirp creggyn croshyn faasaagyn geayghyn gloyraghyn goair grianyn ingnyn

kialteenyn keirdyn kennipyn

jystyn

Meaning. fire river town, &c. wedding tow palm (of hand) reaper peak jury rennet May shoe lie vow old woman candle rock foot stone ear descendants heifer court body rock cross butter beard Manx (language) wind glory goat sun nail, claw dish wit, sense church trade, craft hemp

|--|

keyll kiark laagh laare lane lhesh lhing lhong meayn meinn muc mwyllin, m. noid, m. ooir rullick scoarnagh shesheragh sooill soost straid uhllin

198

keyljey kirkey laaghey laarey laue-y lheshev lhingey Ihuingey meainey meinney muigey mwyljey noidev ooirey ruillickey scoarnee shesheree sooilley sooisht-ev straiddey uhlley

keylljyn kiarkyn laaghyn laareyn laueyn lheshyn lhingaghyn lhongyn meinnyn mucyn mwyljyn noidyn ooiraghyn rullickyn scoarneeyn sheshereevn sooillyn soostyn straiddyn uhllinyn

wood, forest hen mire, mud floor hand hip pool ship ore meal Dig mill foe earth, dust churchyard throat plough-team eye flail street stack-yard

## APPENDIX III

# NOUNS OF THE THIRD DECLENSION

The following list contains practically all the nouns belonging to this declension which remain in Manx.

Nom.	Gen.	Nom. Plur.	Meaning.
annym, f.	anmey	anmeenyn	soul
ayr, m.	ayrey	ayraghyn	father
bayr, m.	bayrey	bayryn	road
blein, f.	bleeaney	bleeantyn	year
braar, m.	braarey	braaraghyn	brother
dreeym, m.	drommey	dreeyminyn	back
feeyn, m.	feeyney	feeynyn	wine
feill, f.	foalley	feillyn	flesh
fuill, f.	folley	fuillyn	blood
giat, m.	giattey	giattyn	gate
glion, m.	glionney	gliontee(n)yn	glen
leoie, f.	leoiey, leoh		ashes
lhune, m.	lhionney	lhuneyn	ale
mill, f.	molley	1-	honey
moain, f.	moaney	moaintyn	turf
moir, f.	mayrey	moiraghyn	mother
mooinjer, f.	mooinjerey	mooinjeryn	people
mooir, $f$ .	marrey	mooiraghyn	sea
ollan, m.	olley	ollanyn	wool
pabyr, m.	pabyrey	pabyryn	paper
purt, f.	purtey	puirt, purtyn	harbour
rheynn, f.	ronney	rheynnyn, ron-	division
		naghyn	
Sauin, f.	Souney		November
shuyr, f.	shayrey	shuyraghyn	sister
stroin, f.	stroanney	strointeeyn or	nose
		stroinyn	
toinn, f.	toanney	toinnyn	breech

### APPENDIX IV

## NOUNS OF THE FIFTH DECLENSION

Most of the nouns which formerly belonged to this declension now belong to other declensions. A list of those occasionally met with in literature is here given.

Nom.	Gen.	Nom. Plur.	Meaning.
çhibbyr-t, f.	çhibbyragh	çhibbyr(t) yn	well
corneil, f.	corneilagh	corneilyn	corner
jinnair, m.	jinnairagh	jinnairyn	dinner
keeill, <sup>1</sup> f.	killagh	kialteenyn	church
keyrrey, f.	keyrragh	kirree	sheep
lhiabbee, f.	lhiabbagh	lhiabbaghyn	bed
magher, m.	magheragh	magheryn	field
shibber, m.	shibberagh	shibberyn	supper
thalloo, m.	thallooin	thallooyn	earth

The following are old dative (or genitive) forms now used nominatively and belonging to other declensions:

Ir. Nom.	Ir. Dat. (or Gen.)	Mx. Nom.	Meaning.
abh	abhainn	awin (plyn)	river
bragha	braghaid	braid (plyn)	gorge
bro	broin	braain (plyn)	quern
ceathramha	ceathramhan	kerrin (plyn)	square, pane
	(Gen.)		
cuisle	cuislinn	cuishlin (plyn)	rein
dair	darach (Gen.)	darragh (plyn)	oak
ealadha	ealadhan (Gen.)	ellyn (plyn)	art
eascu	eascon (Gen.)	astan (plyn)	eel
fiche	fichid	feed (plyn)	score, twenty
guala	gualan (Gen.)	geaylin	shoulder
		(pl. geayltyn)	
ionga	iongan (Gen.)	ingin	nail (finger)
		(pl. ingnyn)	
lanamha	lanamhan (Gen.)	lannoon (plyn)	twin, married couple
leaca	leacan (Gen.)	lieckan (plyn)	cheek
námha	namhaid	noid (plyn)	foe
uille	uillinn	uillin (pl. uiljyn)	elbow

<sup>1</sup> Also second declension.

#### APPENDIX V

# A LIST OF IRREGULAR VERBAL NOUNS

Verb. Verbal Noun. Meaning. abbyr raa (now gra for ec raa) say baggyr baggyrt threaten bee be (aspirated ve) he benn bentyn touch, belong bwoaill bwoalley strike caill coayl lose clasht clashtyn hear cooinee cooney help crie craa shake dooin dooney close eivr eiyrt drive, follow ettyl etlagh fly faik fakin see fow feddyn find, get foshil fosley open freggyr freggyrt reply freill freayll keep gerr gerrym shout, crow giall gialdyn promise gow goaill take doll (now goll for ec doll) immee, gow go jean jannoo do, make jeeagh jeeaghyn look, see Ihiann lhiantyn cleave, follow loamyr lommyrt shear loayr loayrt speak marr marroo kill rosh roshtyn reach shass shassoo stand sheil sheiltyn suppose shooill shooyl walk streighvr streighraght, streighernee sneeze taghyr taghyrt happen tar, trooid cheet come tavr tayrtyn catch togher togherys wind toill toilliu, toilchin deserve toyr (now cur) toyrt (now coyrt from ec give toyrt) tuitt tuittym fall

### IRREGULAR VERBAL NOUNS

The following verbal nouns have the same form as the stem.

Verb (and V.N.)	Meaning	Verb (and V.N.).	Meaning.
aase	grow, growing	jelliu	warp
att	swell	jiole	suck
blieaun	milk	lhaih	read
broie	boil	lheie	melt
broo	bruise	lheim	jump, leap
buinn	reap	lhie	lie
caghlaa	change	loo	swear
ceau	cast, wear, spend		reproach
charbaa	wean	reill	rule
chea	flee	roie	run
chiow	warm	screeu	write
çhyndaa	turn	scuirr	cease
cloie	play, boil	shelg	hunt
creck	sell	shirveish	serve
cur	put, place	shleeu	sharpen
ee	eat	shliee	lick
eeck	pay	slaa	daub, smear
enmys	name	sliennoo	surname
fee	weave	snaue	swim, creep
fieau	wait	sneeu	spin
geid	steal	soie	sit 🙀
gleck	wrestle	S00	soak
guee	pray	streeu	strive
guirr	hatch	stroie	destroy
imbyl	brew	tauint	saunter
imraa	mention	tayrn	draw
insh	tell	thoo	thatch
irree	rise, rising	traaue	plough
iu	drink	troailt	travel
jarrood	forget		

abbess, 105 abbot, 105 able, 92 aborigines, 105 about, 100 above, 97 abrupt, 107 absence, 103 abundance, 109 accent, 115 accident, 108 accuse, 103 acquaintance, 103 action, 50 active, 117 adage, 109 adhere, 110 advise, 79 adviser, 51 affair, 107 afloat, 99. again, 95 agree, 104 aground, 99 ahead, 99 alas!, 102 ale, 59 alight, v., 105 all, 62 all-blessed, 108 all-conquering, 108 all-just, 100 all-knowing, 108 all-seeing, 108 all-wise, 108 almighty, 108 aloud, 99 already, 95 also, 100 although, 100 always, 96 amazement, 106 ambassador, 106 anew, 99 angel, 106

anger, 116 angry, 108 anticipation, 105 anxiety, 116 any, 95 apart, 99 appear, 93 appetite, 103 apt, 108 arbitration, 104 arch, 114 archangel, 106 archbishop, 106 around, 100 arrogant, 105 art, 107 as, 95 aside, 105 ass, 52 assembly, 110 asunder, 99 at, 100 at all, 99 atheist, 103 at last, 99 aunt, 51 autumn, 56 away, 99 awry, 106 babble, III babe, 114 back, 99 back-band, 115 backbite, 103 backslide, 103 backward, 104 bad, 65 bag, 115 bail, 52 bandy, 106 banish, 79 bank, 110 bare, 107, 114 bare-footed, 108 bark, v. 111. bark (tree), 108

barley, 52 barn, 56 barrow, 50 bat, 115 be, 80 bear, v., 77 beauty, III because, 100 beetle, 115 before, 100 beforehand, 105 beginning, 104 begrudge, 118 behind, 99 behold!, 102 belief. 104 bell, 110 belly, 114 below, 97 bend, 107 benefactor, 108 besom, 114 betray, 90 between, 100 beware!, 102 bier, 56 big, 63 bird, 50 bishop, 106 black, 63 blacken, 118 blade, 56 blaeberry, 115 blank, 104 bless, 117 blind, 114 blister, 114 block, 113 blockhead, 114 blood, 59 blunt, 108 bodkin, 115 bone, 114 book, 114 bottom, 57 bow, n., 110 box, v., 110

boy, 51 branch, 116 break, 108 breath, 107 brewing, 55 bride, 105 bridge, 115 bridle, 52 bright, 64 brightness, 59 brimful, 108 bring, 85 broad, 65 brook, 114 brother, 51 brown, 115 bruise, 108 brush, IIA brushwood, 107 bubble, 113 bulky, 65 bull, 51 bullock, 51 bunch, 114 bundle, 52 burn, 114 bush, 115 but, 100 buy, 110 by, 100 calf (leg), 115 Calf (of Man), 50 can, v., 92 candid, 108 canine, 113 capital, 105 cardboard, 107 carp, 56 case, 107 cat, 51 cathedral, 106 catholic, 103 cattle, 49 ceiling, 104 celebrated, 117

204	Ind Dir 20		2
champignon, 115	coral, 114	deceiver, 113	dwarf, 107
charm, 115	corn, 106	declivity, 56	dyke, 52
chew, 114	corner, 115	deep, 103	each, 62
chieftain, 49	cough, III	deer, 52	ear, 57
child, 50, 116	Council (Medi-	demonstrate,	ear (of corn), 104
children, 49	cal), 106	108	earnest, 107
choice, 108	Council (of Edu-	departing, 104	earth, 104
church, 50	cation), 106	descendants, 49	earwig, 110
circle, 56	Council, Privy,	deserve, 79	ease, 103
city, 106	106	desire, 103	east, 98
civic, 111	country, 117	desk, 115	easy, 103
clap, 117	couple, 49	destruction, 107	eavesdropping,
claw, 115	cow, 51	die, 110	107
clean, 103	cow (stripper),	diffident, 108	echo, 105
clock, 52	58	dilate, 118	economy, 104
close, 78	crackle, 111	diligent, 64	either, 62
cloth, 56	crackling, 80	dimple, 114	elbow, 52
cloud, 116	crafty, 116	diphthong, 107	eloquent, 108
cloudy, become		disagree, 104	enemy, 103
v., 93	creak, 111	disgust, 49	England, 49
clown, 114	Creator, 105	dish, 52	English, 63
cluster, 114	cripple, 57	dispraise, 104	Englishman, 113
	crooked, 63	disquietude,	
coal, 57	cross, 57	103	enlighten, 79
coarse, 64	crowd, 103	disrespect, 104	enliven, 103
coat, 107	crown (hat),	diurnal, 117	enough, 99
cobbler, 50	115	divide, 103	epitaph, 105
cock, 49	cup, 114	divine, 117	eradicate, 108
cold, 115	cupboard, 115	division, 59	erudite, 107
come, 90	curl, 115	do, 88	establish, 104
common, 103	current, 106	doctor, 105	etymology, 105
compare, 105		doer, 108	even, 95
compendium,	cushion, 114	dog, 113	ever, 99
107	custom, 106	dog-fish, 115	ever-living, 106
competent, 10.		doll, 114	every, 62
complete, 104	106	domestic, 111	excellent, 107
complexion, 10		and the second se	explain, 118
conceit, 107	dance, 52	Doo (river), 50	expose, 103
confused, 99	darkness, 49	door, 104 doorkeeper, 111	eye, 50
congress, 103	daughter, 51	7.6	eyelet, 115
consideration,	day, 52	doubt, 103	faint-hearted,
105	day after to-mor		108
consistent, 104	and the second second second second	down, 97	faith, 106
consonant, 10			fall, 103
conspicuous, 1		drake, 105	
continent, 108		drink, 52	false, 115
continual, 108		drop, n., 113	fame, 116
conversation,	deafen, 118	drowsy, 109	family, 105
103	dear, 109	dry, 118	famine, 117
cook, 113	death, 56	dumb, 115	farewell, 102
cool, 118	deceit, 49	durable, 104	fat, 65
copy, 105	deceive, III	duty, 116	father, 49

#### 

fawning, 106	furrow, 115	handicraft, 105,	honey, 59
fear, 103	future, 105	108	hook, 114
feed, 117 .		handle, 113, 114	horizon, 106
fib, 111	man Jan war	handy, 108	horn, 114
fibre, 115	gander, 105	happen, 93	horrible, 117
fighting, 55	garter, 114	harbour, 57	horse, 51, 116
filch, 108	gasp, 108	hard-hearted,	horseman, 54
file, n., 114	generous, 117	107	hostile, 116
find, 87	get, 87	hash, 108	hot, 65
fine, 118	giant, 54	hate, 49	hotel, 106
finger, 107	gift, 111	hateful, 113	hound, 52
fire, 60, 116	girl, 60	haughty, 105	house, 49
first, 62	give, 85	haunt, 109	household, 105
fish, 52	glen, 52	head, 114	how, 95
fish-hook, 114	globe, 106	headstrong, 105	human, 117
fist, 113	globule, 113	heal, 118	hump, 115
five, 62	glory, 49	health!, 102	humpbacked,
flail, 56	go, 91	heap, 115	
flame, 114	goad, 115	hear, 89	107 hunchback, 113
flattering, 106	goat, 51	heart, 107, 116	hurrah!, 102
1 M M M	god, 103	heat, 107, 110	
flea, 114 floch 58	gold, 117	heath, -er, 115	hurt, 117 hypocrisy, 109
flesh, 58 flerrible 104	golden, III		hypothisy, rog
flexible, 104	good, 103	heavy, 65	idiat TTT
float (fishing),	good-bye!, 102	heavy-hearted,	idiot, 115
II4 Remore tot III	goodness, 113	IO9 hodgo fo	idiotic, 108
flower, 104, 111,	goods, 108	hedge, 52	if, IOO
116 foe, 60	goose, 51	heed, 104	ignorant, 108
	gospel, 109	heifer, 51	illustrious, 104
fold, 52	gossamer, 115	height, 105	image, 50
follower, 114	governor, 104	heir, 103	immeasurable,
folly, 109	grain, 57	help, 79	IO4
food, 56	granary, 106	helping, 50	immediately, 96
foot, 104	grandfather, 51	hemisphere, 108	impenitence, 104
ford, 79, 114	grandmamma,	hen, 50	impious, 104
forefather, 109	51	her, 62	important, 109
forefinger, 107	grandmother, 51	herb, 56, 111	importunity, 109
foremost, 104	grandpapa, 51	here, 96	in, 95
fork, 110	grass, 116	hereafter, 99	incognito, 103
forlorn, 108	green, 114	heresy, 107	incompetent,
form, v., 103	grey, 106	heterodoxy, 109	104
forsake, 79 forward!, 102	grey-eyed, 107	high, 104	incomplete, 104
	grove, 52	hill, 52	incomprehen-
foundation, 104	grow, 90	hill (rocky), 114	sible, 104
fountain, 115	guilt, 103	hillock, 50	inconsistent, 104
free, 79	guilty, 104	hilt, 113	indeed, 99
freeze, 93	gurgle, 111	his, 62	indisposition,
Frenchman, 50	gurnard, 52	hockey, 115	103, 108
frequent, 109		hold!, 102	inflexible, 104
Friday, 98	hall rea	Hollantide, 59	information, 104
friend, 103, 116	hail!, 102	hollow, 114	inn, 106
from, 100	hand, 104	homely, 117	innocent, 104

#### 

#### TO ACCIDENC

innumerable, 104lethargy, 107 lie, $n., 57, 111$ insect, 115many, 49 mare, 51 mare, 51 mare, 51 mare, 51 musician, 105 musician, 104 mear, 65 marrow, 118 match, 103 mear, 65 measure, 104 mechanic, 113 messenger, 50 mice, 104 might before last, g6 might-fall, v., 93 mimble, 117 moble, 111 mosense, 109 mookl, 115ind, 116 kine, 49 king, 49lone, 108 long, 65minority, 108music, 105 musician, 105
insect, 115lie, 108margin, 114mutter, 108inside, 97lifetime, 107market, 56my, 62instant, 58lift, 110marriage, 105intelligent, 116light, 107Mary, 49international,light (weight),mast, 50interrupt, 105lighten, $v., 93$ match, 103interrupt, 105lighten, $v., 93$ match, 103interpidity, 103likewise, 99maturity, 108ineland, 60lime, 56may, 92jacket, 107liquid, 116mechanic, 113jailer, 50list!, 102mention, 104jewel, 113little, 49message, 110John, 49live, $v.$ , 117messenger, 50judge, 49lively, 111metropolis, 106jury, 52load, 117mill-dam, 106kind, $adj.$ , 63loll, 108mind, 116kine, 49lone, 108mind, 116kine, 49lone, 108mind, 116
inside, 97lifetime, 107market, 56my, 62instant, 58lift, 110marriage, 105marriage, 105intelligent, 116light, 107Mary, 49name, 59international,light (weight),mast, 50narrow, 118104103master, 105national, 104interrupt, 105lighten, $v., 93$ match, 103near, 65interpidity, 103likewise, 99maturity, 108near, 65ireland, 60lime, 56may, 92nearly, 95jacket, 107liquid, 116mechanic, 113needle, 58jailer, 50list!, 102mention, 104needle, 58jewel, 113little, 49message, 110needle, 58John, 49live, $v.$ , 117messenger, 50nick, 104juuge, 49lively, 111metropolis, 106nickname, 107juup, 107living, 117milden, 114night before last, 96juup, 52lobby, 107mill-dam, 106night-fall, $v.$ , 93kine, 49lone, 108mind, 116noble, 111hing, 40lone, 108mind, 116
inside, 97lifetime, 107market, 56my, 62instant, 58lift, 110marriage, 105marriage, 105intelligent, 116light, 107Mary, 49name, 59international,light (weight),mast, 50marriw, 118104103master, 105match, 103interrupt, 105lighten, $v., 93$ match, 103mater, 65interpidity, 103likewise, 99maturity, 108mear, 65inteland, 60lime, 56may, 92meaturity, 108jacket, 107liquid, 116mechanic, 113meedle, 58jailer, 50list!, 102mention, 104meedle, 58jowel, 113little, 49message, 110meighbour, 52judge, 49lively, 111metropolis, 106mickname, 107jump, 107living, 117milden, 114might before last, 96jury, 52load, 117mill-dam, 106might-fall, $v., 93$ kine, 49lone, 108mind, 116moble, 111hone, 108mind, 116mosense, 109
instant, $58$ lift, $110$ marriage, $105$ intelligent, $116$ light, $107$ Mary, $49$ name, $59$ international,light (weight),mast, $50$ narrow, $118$ $104$ $103$ master, $105$ national, $104$ interrupt, $105$ lighten, $v.$ , $93$ match, $103$ naear, $65$ interpidity, $103$ likewise, $99$ maturity, $108$ near, $65$ inteland, $60$ lime, $56$ may, $92$ nearly, $95$ jacket, $107$ liquid, $116$ mechanic, $113$ jailer, $50$ list!, $102$ mention, $104$ needle, $58$ jailer, $50$ list!, $102$ metropolis, $106$ jowel, $113$ little, $49$ message, $110$ John, $49$ live, $v.$ , $117$ messenger, $50$ judge, $49$ lively, $111$ metropolis, $106$ jump, $107$ living, $117$ milden, $114$ jury, $52$ load, $117$ mill-dam, $106$ kine, $49$ lone, $108$ mind, $116$ kine, $49$ lone, $108$ mind, $116$ kine, $49$ lone, $108$ mind, $116$
intelligent, 116light, 107Mary, 49name, 59international,light (weight),mast, 50narrow, 118104103master, 105national, 104interrupt, 105lighten, $v.$ , 93match, 103near, 65interpidity, 103likewise, 99maturity, 108near, 65Ireland, 60lime, 56may, 92neatly, 95jacket, 107liquid, 116mechanic, 113needle, 58jailer, 50list!, 102mention, 104needle, 58jowel, 113little, 49message, 110neighbour, 52judge, 49lively, 111metropolis, 106nickname, 107jury, 52load, 117mill-dam, 106night-fall, $v.$ , 93kind, $adj.$ , 63loll, 108mince, 118noble, 111kine, 49lone, 108mind, 116noble, 111hone, 108mind, 116mosense, 109
international, 104light (weight), 103mast, 50 master, 105name, 59 narrow, 118 national, 104interrupt, 105 intrepidity, 103lighten, $v.$ , 93 likewise, 99match, 103 match, 103 match, 103 maturity, 108 may, 92 measure, 104 mearly, 95 neek, 107 jacket, 107 jacket, 107 jacket, 107 jacket, 103light (weight), I03 likewise, 99master, 105 maturity, 108 measure, 104 mechanic, 113 metropolis, 104 mearly, 95 neek, 107 necomancy, 106 needle, 58 neigh, 111 neighbour, 52 nice, 104 nickname, 107 night before last, 96 night-fall, $v.$ , 93 nimble, 117 noble, 111 nonsense, 109narrow, 118 national, 104 near, 65 nearly, 95 nearly, 95 neck, 107 necomancy, 106 needle, 58 neigh, 111 neighbour, 52 nice, 104 nickname, 107 night before last, 96
104 $103$ master, $105$ mathow, $116$ interrupt, $105$ lighten, $v., 93$ master, $105$ national, $104$ interrupt, $105$ lighten, $v., 93$ match, $103$ national, $104$ intrepidity, $103$ likewise, $99$ maturity, $108$ near, $65$ Ireland, $60$ lime, $56$ may, $92$ nearly, $95$ jacket, $107$ liquid, $116$ mechanic, $113$ neck, $107$ jacket, $107$ liquid, $116$ mechanic, $113$ neckl, $107$ jailer, $50$ list!, $102$ mention, $104$ needle, $58$ jewel, $113$ little, $49$ message, $110$ neigh, $111$ jewel, $113$ little, $49$ messenger, $50$ nick, $104$ judge, $49$ lively, $111$ metropolis, $106$ nickname, $107$ jump, $107$ living, $117$ milden, $114$ night before last,jury, $52$ lobster, $52$ mill-dam, $106$ night-fall, $v., 93$ kind, $adj., 63$ loll, $108$ mince, $118$ noble, $111$ hine, $49$ lone, $108$ mind, $116$ nossense, $109$
mterrupt, 105lighten, $v.$ , 93match, 103near, 65intrepidity, 103likewise, 99maturity, 108near, 65Ireland, 60lime, 56may, 92neck, 107jacket, 107liquid, 116mechanic, 113necedle, 58jailer, 50list!, 102mention, 104needle, 58jewel, 113little, 49messenger, 50nice, 104John, 49live, $v.$ , 117messenger, 50nice, 104judge, 49lively, 111metropolis, 106nickname, 107jury, 52load, 117mill-dam, 106night-fall, $v.$ , 93key, 52lobster, 52mill-race, 106nimble, 117kine, 49lone, 108mind, 116nosense, 109
intrepidity, 103likewise, 99maturity, 108nearly, 95Ireland, 60lime, 56may, 92nearly, 95Ireland, 60lime, 56may, 92nearly, 95jacket, 107liquid, 116mechanic, 113neck, 107jailer, 50list!, 102mention, 104needle, 58jewel, 113little, 49message, 110neigh, 111John, 49live, $v.$ , 117messenger, 50nice, 104judge, 49lively, 111metropolis, 106nickname, 107jury, 52load, 117milden, 114night before last, 96key, 52lobster, 52mill-dam, 106night-fall, $v.$ , 93kine, 49lone, 108mind, 116noble, 111hone, 108mind, 116nossense, 109
Ireland, 60lime, 56may, 92neck, 107jacket, 107liquid, 116measure, 104neck, 107jailer, 50list!, 102mention, 104needle, 58jewel, 113little, 49message, 110neigh, 111John, 49live, v., 117messenger, 50nice, 104judge, 49lively, 111metropolis, 106nick, no7jump, 107living, 117midden, 114night before last,jury, 52load, 117mill-dam, 106night-fall, v., 93kind, $adj.$ , 63loll, 108mince, 118noble, 111kine, 49lone, 108mind, 116nossense, 109
linen, $52$ measure, $104$ mechanic, $113$ methic, $104$ mechanic, $113$ methic, $104$ mechanic, $113$ medle, $58$ meigh, $111$ meighbour, $52$ meigh, $111$ meighbour, $52$ metropolis, $106$ meighbour, $52$ mice, $104$ meighbour, $52$ mice, $104$ meighbour, $52$ mice, $104$ meighbour, $52$ mice, $104$ mick, $104$ meighbour, $52$ mice, $104$ mick, $104$ meighbour, $52$ mice, $104$ mick $106$ might before last, might before last, mimble, $117$ mill-dam, $106$ mimble, $117$ mill-race, $106$ mimble, $117$ mill-race, $106$ mimble, $117$ moble, $111$ moble, $111$ moble, $111$ mossense, $109$
jacket, 107Inquid, 116mechanic, 113needle, 58jailer, 50list!, 102mention, 104neigh, 111jewel, 113little, 49message, 110neigh, 111John, 49live, $v.$ , 117messenger, 50nice, 104judge, 49lively, 111metropolis, 106nice, 104jump, 107living, 117milden, 114night before last,jury, 52load, 117mill-dam, 106night-fall, $v.$ , 93key, 52lobster, 52mill-race, 106nimble, 117kine, 49lone, 108mind, 116nosense, 109
jailer, 50inst., 102mention, 104neigh, 111jewel, 113little, 49message, 110neigh, 111John, 49live, $v.$ , 117messenger, 50nice, 104judge, 49lively, 111metropolis, 106nice, 104jump, 107living, 117milden, 114night before last,jury, 52load, 117mill-dam, 106night-fall, $v.$ , 93key, 52lobster, 52mill-race, 106nimble, 117kine, 49lone, 108mind, 116nosense, 109
Jewel, 113Intle, 49message, 110neighbour, 52John, 49live, $v.$ , 117messenger, 50neighbour, 52judge, 49lively, 111metropolis, 106nice, 104jump, 107living, 117milk, 50night before last,jury, 52load, 117mill-dam, 106night-fall, $v.$ , 93key, 52lobster, 52mill-race, 106nimble, 117kine, 49lone, 108mind, 116noble, 111hone, 108mind, 116nosense, 109
John, 49Inve, $v.$ , 117messenger, 50nice, 104judge, 49lively, 111metropolis, 106nickname, 107jump, 107living, 117milden, 114nickname, 107jury, 52load, 117milk, 5096lobby, 107mill-dam, 106night-fall, $v.$ , 93key, 52lobster, 52mill-race, 106kine, 49lone, 108mind, 116kine, 49lone, 108mino, 118nosense, 109minosense, 109
judge, 49hvely, 111metropolis, 100jump, 107living, 117midden, 114jury, 52load, 117milk, 50lobby, 107mill-dam, 106key, 52lobster, 52lobster, 52mill-race, 106kine, 49lone, 108kine, 49long 65long 65minority 108
jump, 107hving, 117midden, 114night before last,jury, 52load, 117milk, 50 $96$ lobby, 107mill-dam, 106night-fall, v., 93key, 52lobster, 52mill-race, 106kine, 49lone, 108mind, 116kine, 49long 65minority 108
jury, 52load, 117milk, 5096lobby, 107mill-dam, 106night-fall, $v., 93$ key, 52lobster, 52mill-race, 106kind, $adj., 63$ loll, 108mince, 118kine, 49lone, 108mind, 116king 40long 65minority 108
key, 52lobby, 107mill-dam, 106night-fall, v., 93kind, adj., 63loll, 108mince, 118nimble, 117kine, 49lone, 108mind, 116nosense, 109
key, 52 lobster, 52 mill-race, 100 nimble, 117 kind, <i>adj.</i> , 63 loll, 108 mince, 118 noble, 111 kine, 49 long 65 minority 108
kine, 49 lone, 108 mind, 116 nonsense, 109
hing to long 65 minority 108 nonsense, 109
king, 40 long, 05 minority, 100
kinsfolk, 59 long-lived, 107 mire, 58 nor, or, 101
kitchen, 106 longevity, 107 mirror, 114 north, 98
1 nose, 52
knife, 52 loop, 116 107 knowledge, 116 lose, 82 misfortune, 107
knowledge, 116 lose, 82 misfortune, 107 notice, 116 loud, 104 mistress, 105
10W, 95
labour, 117 love, 49 misuse, 107 number, 104 lake, 114 low, 111 mitt, 115 number, 20
lamb 54 lower 118 mix 105 nurse, 79
lambkin, 113 luck, 107, 109 Monday, 98 nut, 52
land, 117 lukewarmth, 106 monocular, 108
lapwing, 114 lump, 114 monster, 115 observant, 116
lastly, 99 monument, 50 ocean, 59
last night, 95 magnanimous, moorland, 115 of, off, 100
last year, 96 108 more, 49 office, 105
lately, 99 majority, 108 moreover, 100 officer, 105
laugh, 78 make, 88 morning, 108 often, 95
leaf, 115 malefactor, 107 moss, 56 oh!, 102
league, 103 mallet, 114 most, 95 old, 64
leap, 107 mamma, 51 mother, 50 omnipresent,
learned, adj., 64 man, 49 mountain, 52 108
least, 95 Man (Isle of), 49 mourning, 103 On, 100
leave, 79 manly, 117 mouse, 52 once, 96
leavened, 104 manners, 107 mouth, 52 one, 49
leisure, 107 manuscript, 105 move, 79 one-legged, 108
leper, 52 Manx, 62 much, 95 only, 62
less, 49 Manxman, 113 muscle, 115 open, 79

open-hearted. 108 openly, 99 opportunity, 116 order, 117 orphan, 114 orthodoxy, 106 orthography, 106 other, 62 ought, 93 our, 62 out, 95 outside, 97 own, adj., 62 pain, 103 pale, 106 pale-complexioned, 107 palm (of hand), 110 palmistry, 105 pamphlet, 114 pane, 113 papa, 51 paper, 107 particle, 115 path, 114 patience, 116 patience!, 102 patron, 106 peace, 117 pebble, 108 pedlary, 108 peel, 108 pen, 58 penmanship, 111 penny, 52 people, 49 perfect, 108 pig, 58 pigeon, 115 pigmy, 113 pin, 50 pinch, 115 pinnacle, 107 pious, 104 pity!, 102 reading-lesson, place, 50 55 play, 10 ready, 104

play-house, 106 playmate, 106 pledge, 52 poet, 49 pool, 114 porch, 104 porpoise, 113 powder, 117 power, 49 praise, 104 preach, III precocious, 108 preface, 105 preparing, 55 presence, 103 president, 114 prettiness, 49 price, 50 prince, 49, 113 privilege, 106 profession, legal, 105 profession, medical, 105 proficient, 107 prolong, 118 prosperous, 109 province, 108 pshaw! 102 publicly, 99 pupil, III purify, 103 put, 85 quadruped, 105 quantity, 109 queen, 51 quoth, 93 rain, v., 93 raise, 79 ram, 51 rampart, 115 rasp, 114 rather, 95 ravine, 114 raving, 80 reading, 49

reap, 111 receipt, 104 reciter, 110 reconcile, 103 rectify, 118 red, 114 reflection, 114 reform, 103 relapse, 103 religious, 104 remember, 79 renowned, 117 rent, 54 repentance, 104 report, 50 reservoir, 106 respect, 104 resplendent, 108 revive, 103 ride, 117 right, 103 ring, v., 111 ripe, 108 river, 57 robbing, 80 rock, 57 rod, 114 room, 107 root, 115 round, 110 royal, 117 rule, 105 ruler, 51 ruling, 55 run, 90 runner, 55 running, 55 sail, 54 salad, 114 same, 62 sand, 58 Saturday, 98 sausage, 115 say, 86 sceptre, 106 school, 106 schoolmaster, 106 score, 49 Scot, 52

Scotland, 60 sea, 56, 111 seal (animal), 52 seat, 107, 115 secretly, 104 see, 79 seed, 56 seeing, 50 seem, 93 seldom, 95 senility, 109 sense, 58, 109 servant, 50 several, 49 shadow, 114 shallow, 105 shame!, 102 sharp-eyed, 107 shatter, 108 sheaf, 52 sheep, 50 ship, 52 shirt, 60 shivering, 80 short, 64 short-lived, 107 shortly, 99 short-sighted, 107 short-winded, 107 should, 93 shoulder, 52 sick, 110 sigh, 117 sight, 107 signal, 117 silence!, 102 simper, 108 simple, 108 simpleton, 113 since, 100 sinful, 63 singe, 79 single-handed, 109 sister, 51 sit, 114 sixth, 62 skewer, 113 skin, 52

200	ind bit io		
skip, 107	strong, 105	this year, 96	under, 100
slacken, 118	stubble, 107	thorn, 115	under-secretary,
slander, 103	student, III	threaten, 79	104
sleep, 108	stuff, v., 115	three, 49	understanding,
sleeper, 115	subdivide, 103	throat, 58	104
slow, 64	subdued, 104	through, 100	unfriendly, 103
slumber, 107	subterranean,	throw, 90	unicorn, 109
smile, 108	104	thunder, 58	universal, 103
smith, 60	subtle, 107	thunder, v., 93	unready, 104
snail, 52	suburb, 104	Thursday, 98	until, 100
sneeze, III	such, 62	thus, 100	unwilling, 104
snow, v., 93	sudden, 107	thy, 62	up, 97
social, 117	sulky, 63	tight, 103	upright, 116
soft, 64	summit, 54	time, 108	uprightness, 59
soldier, 49	sun, 57	timid, 116	use, 107
solitary, 108	Sunday, 98	title, 105	
some, 62	surface, 114	to, 100	valley, 59
sometimes, 99	surname, 60	to-day, 95	valuable, 111
son, 51	swallow, v., 114	together, 99	vein, 60
soon, 96	sweet, 113	to-morrow, 95	very, 95
sorcerer, 51	swim, 90	to-night, 95	vice, 107
SOTTOW, 103		too, 95	vice-president,
soul, 59	table, 56	top, 107	104
south, 98	tail, 103	topsy-turvy, 99	view, 104
speak, 110	take, 91	torment, 79	vowel, 107
speckled, 106	talk, 108	tortuous, 107	
sphere, 108	talking, 55	touch, 79	wait, 79
spin, 115	taste, 103	tower, 114	wake (of a ship),
spirit, 107	tax, 106	town, 104	106
splendour, 108	teacher, 105	train, 103	walking, 50
spoil, 78	tear, 56	tree, 49	walking-stick,
spot, 103	tent, 114	trick, 115	55
sprig, 114	than, 100	trio, 49	wall, 104
spring, 107	thanks, 102	truth, 110	wan, 106
square, 113	thanksgiving,	Tuesday, 98	war, 56
squint, 107	106	turf, 59	warden, 50
stab, 115	that, 100	turkey, 105	watch, 116
stand, 79	the, 62	turnip, 113	water, 106
star, 116	theatre, 106	twelfth, 62	weaver, 50
stepmother, 104	their, 62	twenty, 49	web (of cloth),
stiff-necked, 107		twilight, 103	50
stone, 108	there, 96	twist, 115	wedding, 57
story, 109	therefore, 100	two, 49	Wednesday, 98
straight, 63	thick, 62		week, 113
strange, 63	thicket, 115	ugly, 62	weight, 110
straw, 107	thief, 108	umpire, 104	welcome!, 102
stream, 52	thimble, 115	unbelief, 104	well-bred, 108
street, 58	thin, 65	uncle, 51	well-learned, 108
strength, III	think, 79	uncomfortable,	well-mannered,
strike, 75	thinking, 105	109	108
stripped, 114	this, 62	uncover, 103	west, 98

208

wet, 118 what, 62 wheat, 58 when, 95 whenever, 99 where, 95 wherever, 99 whether, 100 which, 62 while, 99 whirlpool, 114 whisper, 104 white, 62, 113 white (egg), 114 white (of eye), 114

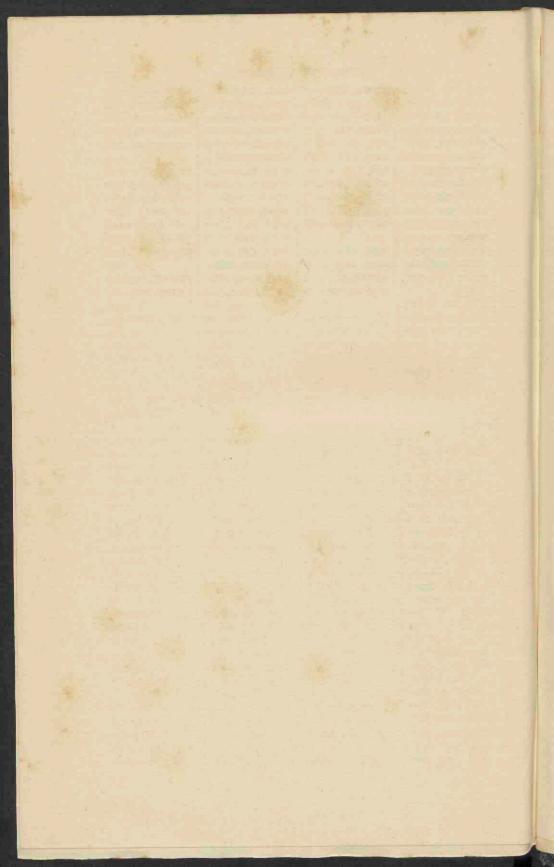
whiten, 118 whiting (fish), 115 whole, 118 why, 99 wide, 118 will, 116 willing, 104 wind, 98 window, 52 wind(scorching), 114 wine, 58 wing, 114 winter, 56 wisdom, 50

wise, 113 witch, 51 with, 100 without, 100 wizard, 51 wizardry, 105 woe!, 102 woman, 49, 116 wonder, 106 wood, 107 wool, 58 word, 108 work, 113 workman, 103 workmate, 106 world, 56

wretched, 63 writer, 50 writing, 49 wrong, 103 wry-necked, 107

year, 59 yellow, 114 yesterday, 95 yet, 100 yolk (egg), 114 young, 65 your, 62

zealous, 107 zigzag, 107



# THE PLACE NAMES OF THE ISLE OF MAN

### By J. J. KNEEN, M.A.

Dealing with the 17 parishes and containing over 6,000 place-names. A Treen map, showing the ancient territorial divisions, is annexed to each parish. In six parts. Demy 8vo, xxiv, 645 pp. Price 30s. net. Publishers: THE MANX SOCIETY. DOUGLAS, ISLE OF MAN, PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, OXFORD BY JOHN JOHNSON, FRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

6.5862

